

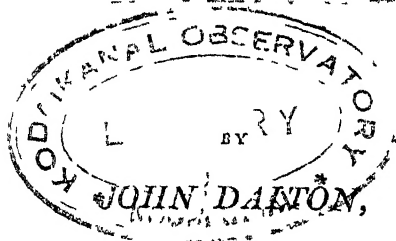
173
METEOROLOGICAL

No. 1

OBSERVATIONS

AND

ESSAYS.



PROFESSOR OF MATHEMATICS AND NATURAL PHILOSOPHY,
AT THE NEW COLLEGE, MANCHESTER.

ST QUODDAM PROBIRE TENUS, SI NON DATUR ULTRA.

HORACE.

London:

Printed for T. OSTELL, No. 3, Ave-mang-lanc.

PRICE FIVE SHILLINGS

IIA Lib.,





PREFACE.

WHEN I first adopted the resolution to offer the public, in this manner, the result of my meteorological observations, which was about twelve months ago, my principal design was, to explain the nature of the different instruments used in meteorology, particularly the barometer and thermometer. As the number of these is increasing daily, many of them must fall into hands that are much unacquainted with their principles, and may therefore not profit by them in so great a degree as otherwise, for which reason, a short and clear explanation, with a series of observations serving further to illustrate and exemplify the principles, and a few practical rules for judging of the weather, deduced from experience, seemed to me to promise utility; whilst the observations themselves would be an addition to the stock already before the public, and might perhaps be found subservient to the improvement of the science.

Soon after this, having discovered the relation of the *aurora borealis* to magnetism, in the manner described in the introduction to that essay,

I found, that in order to establish the discovery, a pretty large dissertation would be required, which must, of course, be addressed more peculiarly to philosophers; this necessarily enlarged the work, and became a primary consideration, though the original design was still kept in view; I concluded afterwards, that the work should consist of two parts, the first of which was to contain the substance of the original design, namely, a brief explanation of the nature of the instruments, and a digest of all the observations I had made, as matters of fact; the second was to contain the essay or dissertation on the *aurora borealis*, together with short theoretic remarks on the different phenomena of meteorology, which I intended to select chiefly from the best accounts I could procure; however, not having by me all the books I could have desired, I was necessarily, and perhaps luckily, forced to contemplate a good deal on the different subjects, and to try such experiments as were within my reach. The result was, that several things occurred to me which were new, at least to myself, and which throw light on the different branches of natural philosophy, and of meteorology in particular. These I have thrown into the form of Essays, in which are also given, such useful discoveries and observations of others as seemed necessary to be known, in order to form a proper idea of the present state of the science, and of the improvements that are yet to be made in it.

In

In the first part I have given not only the observations made at *Kendal* by myself, but also, with his leave, those made at *Keswick* by Mr. *Croftwaste*, keeper of the museum at that place, together with observations on the barometer and rain, made at *London*, for three years, taken from the *Philosophical Transactions*. The results of the several observations I have arranged and digested to the best of my judgment. The observations on the height of the clouds, and on the *aurora borealis*, particularly the supplemental ones, are new, and, I suppose, in some respects, original, having never seen any other of a similar nature published.

In the second part, the first essay, though it contains little or nothing new, will be found a proper introduction to the subsequent ones.

The second essay, containing the theory of the trade-winds, was, as I conceived when it was printed off, original, but I find since, that they are explained on the very same principles, and in the same manner, in the *Philosophical Transactions* for 1735, by *George Hadley*, Esq. F. R. S.—See *Martyn's Abridgment*, Vol. 8, part 2, page 500.

The third essay, on the variation of the barometer, I should suppose will be considered as having some merit, it is new to myself, but as I am not well read in the modern productions on
the

fections; this will no doubt attract the attention of philosophers. The reader will perceive all along, that I have spoken of the discovery therein contained as an original one, when I wrote the note at page 158, I had not seen the Abridgment of the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society, but I find from it that the learned and ingenious Dr. *Halley* formed an hypothesis to account for the *aurora borealis* by magnetism; in the Abridgment by *Jones*, Vol. 4, part 2, we find, that the Doctor, after enumerating particulars of several appearances, conjectures that they are occasioned by the earth's magnetism; and he endeavours to illustrate the hypothesis by placing a *terella*, or spherical magnet, with one of its poles upon an horizontal plane strewed with steel filings, which being done, the filings form various straight lined and curvilinear figures, according as they are situate near to or distant from the magnetic pole; these he thinks are analogous to the beams of the *aurora borealis*. The *light* of the *aurora* he is pretty much at a loss to account for, as electricity was then but imperfectly known.—If these hints of his had been pursued by others, the fact would undoubtedly before this have been established, *that the beams of the aurora borealis are governed by the earth's magnetism*; but instead of this, philosophers have amused themselves and others with forming various other theories to account for the phenomena, most of which are extravagant,

sections; this will no doubt attract the attention of philosophers. The reader will perceive all along, that I have spoken of the discovery therein contained as an original one; when I wrote the note at page 158, I had not seen the Abridgment of the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society; but I find from it that the learned and ingenious Dr. *Halley* formed an hypothesis to account for the *aurora borealis* by magnetism; in the Abridgment by *Jones*, Vol. 4, part 2, we find, that the Doctor, after enumerating particulars of several appearances, conjectures that they are occasioned by the earth's magnetism; and he endeavours to illustrate the hypothesis by placing a *terella*, or spherical magnet, with one of its poles upon an horizontal plane strewed with steel filings, which being done, the filings form various straight lined and curvilinear figures, according as they are situate near to or distant from the magnetic pole; these he thinks are analogous to the beams of the *aurora borealis*. The *light* of the *aurora* he is pretty much at a loss to account for, as electricity was then but imperfectly known.—If these hints of his had been pursued by others, the fact would undoubtedly before this have been established, *that the beams of the aurora borealis are governed by the earth's magnetism*; but instead of this, philosophers have amused themselves and others with forming various other theories to account for the phenomena, most of which are extravagant,

gant, not to say ridiculous, M. *Mairan's zodiacal light* not excepted. Notwithstanding what the learned Doctor has suggested, I presume it will be allowed, that the above mentioned fact has not hitherto been ascertained, unless it be done in the following work.

Whilst I am blaming others for framing fanciful theories, perhaps the censure may be retorted upon myself.—The fourth section of the essay in question, entitled the ‘theory of the *aurora borealis*,’ will perhaps be regarded by many as wild and chimerical; but the *facts* which I have endeavoured to ascertain, respecting the *aurora*, will excuse me for a momentary indulgence of the ideas of a visionary theorist, if they be considered as such.

The appendix contains the result of barometrical and other observations to determine the height of *Kendal* and *Keswick* above the sea, more exactly than is stated in the preliminary remarks to the observations on the barometer; also, an account of the heights of some mountains in the neighbourhood of *Keswick*; it concludes with a further illustration of the doctrine of vapour, and an explanation of some facts relating thereto, particularly those observed in working the air-pump.

It will be sufficiently evident that I have not had a superabundant assistance from books, in providing

able that the history of the progress of natural philosophy could furnish — Dr *Halley* published in the *Philosophical Transactions*, a theory of the trade-winds, which was quite inadequate, and immechanical, as will be shewn, and yet the same has been almost universally adopted; at least I could name several modern productions of great repute in which it is found, and do not know of one that contains any other. The same gentleman published, through the same channel, his thoughts on the cause of the *aurora borealis*, as mentioned above, which must then have appeared the most rational of any that could be suggested, and yet I do not find that any body has afterwards noticed it, except *Amanuensis* (see page 159) On the other hand, *G. Hadley*, Esq. published in a subsequent volume of the said *Transactions*, a rational and satisfactory explanation of the trade-winds, but where else shall we find it?

Manchester, Sep 21, 1793.

ERRATA.

IN Part first, the sections after the eighth are numbered wrong, they should be corrected as follows:

Page 52, for Section *tenth*, read Section *ninth*.

Page 54, for Section *eleventh*, read Section *tenth*.

Page 61, for Section *twelfth*, read Section *eleventh*.

SUBSCRIBERS

D

- Mrs. Deborah Dalton, Kendal
 M. Jonathan Dalton, Kendal, 2 copies
 M. John Dilton, Faglesfield
 M. George Davis, Blackheath
 Mr. John Dawson, Sedburgh
 Mr. Robert Dickinson, Kendal
 Mr. Jonathan Dixon, Lower water

F

- Mr. John Fallowfield, Preston
 M. John Farrow, Gravingg
 Mr. James Fell, Kendal
 Mr. William Ferguson, Kendal
 Mr. William Field, jun. Cutmel
 Mr. John Fletcher, Greyfouthern

G

- M. Samuel Gawthrop, Kendal
 Mr. Robert Goad, jun. Haws
 M. John Gough, Kendal
 M. Robert Gough, Kendal
 Mr. Thomas Greenup, London
 Mr. Joseph Garney, Norwich

H

- Mr. Ponsonby Harris, Faglesfield
 Mr. Benjamin Harrison, jun. Kendal
 M. George Harrison, London
 Mr. Thomas Harber, Kendal
 Mr. Thomas Howell, jun. Manchester
 Mr. John Hovey, Proctor, Durham
 M. Henry Hewston, jun. Penrith
 M. John Hodgson, Bampton
 M. David Hodgson, Woomby, near Carlisle
 Mr. Thomas Holme, Kendal
 M. Anthony Horne, London
 Honourable Mrs. Howard
 Charles Hutton, LL. D. and F. R. S. of the Royal military
 Academy, Woolwich

The Right Honourable the Earl of Stanhope, F. R. S.

Jarrard Strickland, Esq. Kendal, 2 copies

Mrs. Strickland, Kendal, 2 copies

Mr. William Strickland, Kendal

Mr. John Swainston, Kendal

T

Mr. John Thomson, Kendal

Mr. John Townshend, Jun. London

Mr. Benjamin Townson

W

Mr. Edward Wakefield, Kendal

Mr. William Wakefield, Kendal

Mr. John Walker, Teacher of the Classics and Mathematics,
Usher's Island, Dublin, 2 copies

Mr. Peter Walker, Bookseller, Cockermouth

Mr. Joseph Waugh, Jun. Cockermouth

Mr. Isaac Whitwell, Kendal

Mr. John Wilkins, Cirencester

Mr. Christopher Wilson, Jun. Kendal

Mr. Robert Wilson, High-Scales, near Orton

Mr. ——— Wilson, Burneside

Mr. Peter Winder, Rogeriscale

Mr. John Wright, Ether.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

| | Page |
|--|------|
| SECT. 1. <i>Of the Barometer</i> - - - - - | 1 |
| <i>Account of observations on the Barometer at</i> <i>Kendal and Kefwick, for five years, and</i> <i>at London for three years</i> - - - - - | 11 |
| SECT. 2. <i>Of the Thermometer</i> - - - - - | 18 |
| <i>Account of observations on the Thermometer at</i> <i>Kendal and Kefwick, for five years</i> - - - - - | 22 |
| SECT. 3. <i>Of the Hygrometer</i> - - - - - | 31 |
| <i>Observations on the Hygrometer</i> - - - - - | 32 |
| SECT. 4. <i>Of Rain-gauges</i> - - - - - | 34 |
| <i>Account of the quantity of Rain that fell at</i> <i>Kendal and Kefwick, for five years, and</i> <i>at London for three years</i> - - - - - | 36 |
| SECT. 5. <i>Observations on the height of the Clouds</i> | 39 |
| SECT. 6. <i>Account of Thunder-storms and Hail-</i> <i>showers at Kendal and Kefwick, for five years</i> | 42 |
| SECT. 7. <i>Observations on the Winds at Kendal</i> <i>and Kefwick, for five years</i> - - - - - | 47 |
| SECT. 8. <i>Account of the first and last appear-</i> <i>ance of Snow each Winter; the Frost, Snow,</i> <i>Severity of the Cold, &c. at the two places</i> | 49 |
| SECT. 9. <i>Account of Bottom-winds on Der-</i> <i>went lake</i> - - - - - | 52 |
| SECT. 10. <i>Account of the Auroræ Boreales</i> <i>seen at Kendal and Kefwick for five years</i> | 54 |
| SECT. 11. <i>On Magnetism, and the Variation</i> <i>of the Needle</i> - - - - - | 61 |

Addenda to the observations on the Aurora

Boreales - - - - - 65

PART II.

ESSAY 1. *On the Atmosphere, its Constitution,**Figure, Height, &c.* - - - - - 76**ESSAY 2.** *On Winds* - - - - - 81**ESSAY 3.** *On the Variation of the Barometer* 105**ESSAY 4.** *On the Relation between Heat and
other Bodies* - - - - - 115**ESSAY 5.** *On the Temperature of different
Climates and Seasons* - - - - - 118**ESSAY 6.** *On Evaporation Rain, Hail, Snow,
and Dew* - - - - - 132**ESSAY 7.** *On the Relation between the Baro-
meter and Rain* - - - - - 146**ESSAY 8.** *On the Aurora Borealis.—Intro-
duction* - - - - - 153**SECT. 1.** *Mathematical Propositions necessary
for illustrating and confirming those concern-
ing the Aurora Borealis* - - - - - 160**SECT. 2.** *Phænomena of the Aurora Borealis* 163**SECT. 3.** *Propositions concerning the Aurora
Borealis* - - - - - 174**SECT. 4.** *Theory of the Aurora Borealis* - 179**SECT. 5.** *An Investigation of the supposed effect
of the Moon in producing the Aurora Borealis* 187**SECT. 6.** *An Investigation of the effect of the
Aurora Borealis on the Weather succeeding it* 192*General Rules for judging of the Weather* - 195*Appendix, containing additional Notes on dif-
ferent parts of the Work* - - - - - 197**METEO.**

METEOROLOGICAL
OBSERVATIONS AND ESSAYS.

PART FIRST,
OBSERVATIONS.

SECTION FIRST,

Of the Barometer.

THE barometer, or common weather-glass, consists of a straight glass tube, above 31 inches long, and open at one end, that has been filled with quicksilver, and afterwards inverted into a basin of the same fluid, by applying a finger to the open end, so as to exclude all air from entering the tube, in this case, the finger being withdrawn, and the tube erected, the quicksilver leaves the top of it, and sinks so as to stand at the height of about 29 or 30 inches

above the surface of that in the basin; it is then applied to a frame, with a scale graduated so as to mark at all times the height of the column, in inches and tenths, &c. The instrument thus completed is called a barometer.—It is usual now to blow a pretty capacious bulb at the open end of the tube, and then bend the tube a little above the bulb, so that the bulb may stand upright, leaving a little orifice in it to admit the quicksilver; then the tube being filled as before, upon being inverted, the column of quicksilver in the tube stands at the height of 29 or 30 inches above the surface of that in the bulb, as in the former case.

The reason of the fact may be explained thus: every body that supports another, bears all its *weight*; therefore when the surface of any non-elastic fluid is exposed to the air, it bears the weight of a column of air whose base is equal to the said surface, and its height that of the atmosphere, supposed to be 40 or 50 miles; now though air be a very light substance, being in its usual state, at the earth's surface, about $\frac{1}{800}$ th part of the weight of an equal quantity of water, yet so prodigious a column of it as that above mentioned, has a very considerable weight; moreover, it is a fundamental principle in hydrostatics, that the pressure upon the surface of a fluid must be the same on each part, or the fluid will not rest till that is the case; if, therefore,

fore, the pressure be removed from any place of the surface, either wholly or in part, the fluid will yield in that place, and ascend till the weight of the column of fluid above the surface, together with the pressure upon the column, if any, are equal to the general pressure upon the fluid in every other part.—In the case of the barometer, there is a *vacuum* at the top of the column, and consequently no pressure upon its surface, so that the weight of the column alone balances the pressure of the atmosphere without, upon the surface of the fluid in the basin. This *equilibrium*, between the mercurial column and column of air, is very clearly illustrated and confirmed by means of the air-pump; for, when a barometer is inclosed in a receiver, as the air is exhausted, and its pressure of consequence decreased, the mercurial column descends proportionally. It appears then, that the weight of the air supports the mercury in the barometer, and that the weight of the mercurial column is equal to the weight of a like column of air extending to the top of the atmosphere.—When the tube is bent at the bottom, and turned up, the same reasoning, joined to the principle that fluids in bent tubes always rise to the same height in each leg, when they are both open to the atmosphere, will explain the fact in this case.

From these considerations, the weight of the whole atmosphere may be readily found; for, it

is equal to the weight of a quantity of quick silver sufficient to cover the whole surface of the globe to the height of 30 inches nearly

The great weight and pressure above ascribed to the atmosphere, and then effects, are assented to by philosophers of the present age, without scruple, but people not much versant in philosophical enquiries admit them with reluctance; they apprehend, that if bodies were pressed with the force above mentioned, which amounts to about 15lbs. avoirdupoise upon each square inch of surface, the effect should be obvious, whereas it is found that bodies of the slightest texture are unhurt by the atmosphere,—and the great facility with which bodies are moved in the atmosphere, they conceive as another objection.—Perhaps it may be some help to these to observe, that the atmosphere presses equally upon bodies in every direction, and has therefore no tendency to separate their parts, and, as for the resistance which bodies meet with in moving through the atmosphere, it is not proportionate to the *pressure* of the atmosphere, but to its *density*, which being very little, as has been observed above, the resistance is small.

The barometer was invented in 1643, by Torricelli, at Florence, in Italy.—The phenomenon soon attracted the notice of philosophers of that age, and the more so, as it seemed to
prove

prove the existence of a *vacuum*, when the opinion of its non-existence was general, and the maxim that *nature abhors a vacuum*, was almost unquestioned. Had the quicksilver still continued to fill the tube when erected, the fact would have been accounted for on this imaginary principle, and have passed without further notice. As it was, however, those who still adhered to the maxim were reduced to great difficulties, and forced to have recourse to various unmeaning subtilties, to get rid of the *vacuum*, whilst many began to question the truth of the maxim itself. At length it was clearly proved, from the instance in question, and from other phenomena, that the maxim was contradictory to the laws of nature; the suspension of the mercury in the barometer was attributed to its true cause, the weight of the air, and the space at the top of the tube was ascertained to be nearly a perfect *vacuum*, or space void of matter. This discovery, as it led to that of the air pump, and other important ones, is justly regarded as one of the greatest in the last century.

Torricelli, the inventor of the barometer, observed, that if it was suffered to stand for a length of time, the height of the mercury in the tube was perpetually varying, though its whole range did not exceed 2 inches at that place, it was further noticed, that this variation seemed to have some affinity to the weather, the quicksilver
being

being generally low in windy and rainy weather, and high in serene and settled weather, which circumstance procured the instrument the name of *weather-glass*. This discovery promised to be of the utmost importance to mankind, by enabling them to foresee those changes in the atmosphere, the knowledge of which was so interesting to them, and the most sanguine expectations were entertained on the subject. The experience of a century and a half has now been obtained, from which the barometer does not seem to be that infallible guide that it was once expected to be, though it is certainly a very useful instrument in this respect, in the hands of a judicious and skilful observer.—But of this more hereafter.

SEVERAL ingenious contrivances have been used, by different persons, to make barometers of a more ample range, in order to observe minute alterations of weight in the atmosphere; but all these are liable to such objections as render the common upright one preferable.

Those who wish to make barometrical observations, in order to compare them with others, should be well assured of the accuracy of their instruments;—such as incline to make their instruments themselves would do well to attend to the following particulars,

That

That the tube be not less than one-eighth of an inch diameter within.

That the quicksilver be strained through a cloth, or rather through leather.

That the inside of the tube be perfectly dry, and the quicksilver dry when put into it.

If there be any moisture in the tube or quicksilver, it expands into an elastic vapour when the pressure of the air is removed, and, ascending into the *vacuum*, depresses the mercurial column, sometimes to the amount of one-quarter of an inch, or more, below its proper station. The criterion to discover moisture is to apply the warm hand to the *vacuum*, and the mercury will sink considerably; but it will not be affected if clear of moisture.—Also, if upon a gentle agitation of the barometer in the dark, there appear a light in the *vacuum*, it is a sign there is little or no moisture. If, upon a gentle inclination, the quicksilver rise to the top of the tube, and completely fill it, leaving no speck, it is clear of air.

The scale in strictness ought not to be full inches, but something less, owing to the rising and falling of the surface of the reservoir. If the tube have a bulb, then the area of the surface at the top of the column, divided by the sum of the areas

areas of the top and reservoir, will give the part to be deducted; but if the tube be straight, then the whole area of the reservoir, lessened by the area of the glass annulus, made by a horizontal section of the erected tube, must be used as the denominator of the fraction; hence, if the fraction be $\frac{1}{10}$, then the scale of 3 inches must be diminished by half a tenth.

PREVIOUS to the detail of observations, it will be proper to describe the situation of the places of observation.

—The latitude of *London* is $51^{\circ} 31'$ N.—*Kendal* is situate in lat. $54^{\circ} 17'$ N. long. $2^{\circ} 46'$ W. There lies an extensive range of mountains from it in every direction, except to the south. Their height may be from 1 to 6 or 7 hundred yards*; some are near, but from the north to the east their distance is 3, 4, or 5 miles. *St. George's Channel* bears SW. and the high water at spring comes up the river to within 6 miles of the town, but low water is at a great distance. The town may be 25 yards above the level of the sea.—*Kilwick* is situate in lat. $54^{\circ} 33'$ N. long. $3^{\circ} 3'$ W.; it is well known to be in the centre of a mountainous country, and some of the highest mountains in the north of England are in its neighbourhood. It is 16 miles from the *Channel*, and perhaps about 45 yards above its level†.

The

* *Benson-knot* is 310 yards above the level of the river; *Whinfel-beacon* is 500 yards above the same; and *Kendal-fell* from 1 to 2 hundred yards.

† It may not be amiss to remind the young Tyro here, that the higher any place is above the level of the sea, the lower will the mean state of the barometer be at that place.

The observations at *Kendal* were made by the author, three times each day, namely, betwixt 6 and 8 o'clock in the morning, at noon, and at 8 or 10 in the evening.—Those at *Keswick* were likewise made three times each day, the morning and noon observations about the same time as at *Kendal*, but the evening observations were made at 4 or 5 in the winter, and 6 in the summer; the observer was Mr. *Croftwaite*, a gentleman, who, besides his attention to meteorology, has been for several years past assiduously furnishing a *museum*, for the entertainment of the tourists, at present consisting of a great variety of natural and artificial productions from every quarter of the globe, fossils, plants, &c. and he has also made accurate surveys of the lakes.

The observations at *London* are taken from the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society, being those made there by order of the president and council; they are made twice a day, namely at 7 A. M. (in December, January, and February at 8 A. M.) and at 2 P. M.

With respect to the barometers at *Kendal* and *Keswick*, they were both clear of air and moisture, and exhibited the electric light in the dark. The scales were both *full* inches, and therefore the variations were somewhat greater than the observations denote them.—About $\frac{1}{30}$ should have been allowed upon them.

In the following account we have given the mean state of the barometers, at the respective places, for each month of the year, and likewise for the whole year, together with the highest and lowest observations each month, and the time they took place; as also the direction of the wind, and its strength, at the time: the direction we have usually referred to some one of 8 equidistant points of the compass, and the strength is denoted by the figures 0, 1, 2, 3, and 4, respectively, the first marking a calm, or very gentle breeze, and the last a hurricane.

The observations at *London* are only for 3 years, because the later ones could not be procured; those at *Kendal* and *Keswick* for 5 years, from 1788 to 1792, inclusive. To the end of these is added the mean monthly state of the barometer, found from the means of the 5 years, as also the mean upon the extremes, the former of which is corrected, on account of the variations of heat in the different months, by which the quicksilver in the barometer is contracted or dilated, though retaining the same weight.—We have also summed up the spaces described by the quicksilver each month, noted the number of changes from ascent to descent, and the contrary, and found their amount for the year.

By the *mean state*, applied to observations, is to be understood the sum of all the particular observations divided by their number.

The upper part of the following tables, having no abbreviations, is sufficiently explicit; and in the under part, which contains the days in the several months on which the highest and lowest observations were taken, and the winds at those times, we have used H, for highest, L, for lowest, m, for morning, n, for noon, and nt, for night.

N. B. *Kendal* bears N. 30° W. from *London*, distant nearly 226 English miles, measured on a great circle of the earth; *Keswick* bears N. 35° W. from *Kendal*, distant 22 English miles, measured on a great circle.

Observations on the Barometer.

11

1788.

| | LONDON. | | | KENDAL. | | | KESWICK. | | |
|--------|---------|-------------|--------|---------|-------------|--------|----------|-------------|--------|
| | Mean | highest | lowest | Mean | highest | lowest | Mean | highest | lowest |
| Jan. | 29.97 | 30.70 | 28.89 | 29.87 | 30.56 | 28.38 | 29.82 | 30.56 | 28.35 |
| Feb. | 29.68 | 30.21 | 28.65 | 29.47 | 30.22 | 28.65 | 29.42 | 30.17 | 28.51 |
| March | 29.68 | 30.08 | 29.32 | 29.56 | 30.09 | 29.15 | 29.51 | 30.07 | 29.12 |
| April | 30.07 | 30.48 | 29.50 | 29.95 | 30.41 | 28.97 | 29.89 | 30.36 | 28.92 |
| May | 30.04 | 30.34 | 29.58 | 30.02 | 30.41 | 29.47 | 29.94 | 30.32 | 29.37 |
| June | 29.94 | 30.28 | 29.49 | 29.94 | 30.31 | 29.50 | 29.89 | 30.26 | 29.46 |
| July | 29.99 | 30.22 | 29.73 | 29.82 | 30.12 | 29.47 | 29.76 | 30.12 | 29.40 |
| Aug. | 29.95 | 30.45 | 29.22 | 29.83 | 30.37 | 29.19 | 29.77 | 30.37 | 29.14 |
| Sep. | 29.86 | 30.25 | 29.37 | 29.74 | 30.16 | 29.28 | 29.67 | 30.09 | 29.20 |
| Oct. | 30.32 | 30.55 | 29.64 | 30.07 | 30.62 | 29.50 | 30.02 | 30.63 | 29.43 |
| Nov. | 30.11 | 30.50 | 29.61 | 29.98 | 30.34 | 29.22 | 29.92 | 30.32 | 29.20 |
| Dec. | 29.92 | 30.33 | 29.50 | 29.92 | 30.28 | 29.53 | 29.90 | 30.23 | 29.50 |
| Inches | 29.96 | annual mean | | 29.85 | annual mean | | 29.79 | annual mean | |

| | | | | | | | |
|------|---|---------|----------|--------------|----------|-----------|----------|
| Jan. | H | 16 n | WNW 1 | 16 n & nt | W 1 | 16 n & nt | W 2 |
| | L | 3 n | S 2 | 3 n | S 2 | 4 m | W 1 |
| Feb. | H | 7 m & n | NE 1 (a) | 7 n | SE 0 | 7 n | calm |
| | L | 21 n | SSE 1 | 21 n & nt | NE 2 (b) | 21 nt | SE 1 |
| Mar. | H | 3 n | E 2 (c) | 3 n & nt | NE 1 | 3 n & nt | W 0 |
| | L | 23 m | N 2 | 1 m | SE 1 | 1 m | SW 0 |
| Apr. | H | 9 m | WNW 1 | 9 n | calm | 9 n | S 2 |
| | L | 3 n | W 2 | 3 n | NW 3 | 3 n | W 3 |
| May | H | 3 m | ENE 2 | 3 all day | NE 2 | 3 m & n | E 2 |
| | L | 29 m | SW 1 | 9 n | SW 3 | 9 n | SW 3 |
| June | H | 5 n | W 1 | 9 all day | NE 1 | 9 n & nt | NE 1 |
| | L | 27 n | S 1 | 26 nt & 27 m | NW 0 | 27 m | NW 0 |
| July | H | 21 n | NW 1 (d) | 21 n | NW 0 | 21 n | W 1 |
| | L | 5 n | SSW 1 | 16 m | SW 1 | 16 m | SW 1 |
| Aug. | H | 2 m | N 1 | 2 m | NW 1 (e) | 2 n | NW 1 |
| | L | 14 m | SW 1 | 14 m | W 0 | 14 m | W 1 |
| Sep. | H | 12 m | ESE 1 | 11 nt | NW 0 | 11 nt | NW 0 |
| | L | 21 m | calm | 29 n | W 2 | 29 n | W 2 |
| Oct. | H | 8 m | SE 1 (f) | 8 n & nt | NE 0 | 8 n & nt | E 0 |
| | L | 16 n | W 1 | 16 m & n | SW 0 | 16 m & n | W 1 |
| Nov. | H | 1 m | E 1 | 1 m | SW 0 | 1 m | SE 0 (g) |
| | L | 4 m | SW 2 | 3 nt | SW 2 | 3 nt | SW 3 |
| Dec. | H | 30 m | E 1 | 28 nt | N 0 | 28 nt | NE 0 |
| | L | 14 n | NE 1 | 31 nt | calm | 31 nt | calm |

(a) And 12 m. SW 1.

(b) And 22 m. NE 2.

(c) And 11 n. ENE 1.

(d) And 31 m. SW 1.

(e) And 2 n. SE. 1.

(f) And 8 n. NE 2.

(g) And 16 m. NE 0.

1789.

| | LONDON. | | | KENDAL. | | | KESWICK. | | |
|--------|---------------------|-------------------|------------------------|-------------------|---------|-----------------------|-------------------|---------|--------|
| | Mean | highest | lowest | Mean | highest | lowest | Mean | highest | lowest |
| Jan. | 29.72 | 30.75 | 28.58 | 29.59 | 30.75 | 28.12 | 29.51 | 30.72 | 28.09 |
| Feb. | 29.70 | 30.34 | 28.65 | 29.52 | 30.19 | 28.50 | 29.44 | 30.20 | 28.43 |
| March | 29.72 | 30.13 | 28.94 | 29.71 | 30.12 | 28.87 | 29.59 | 30.13 | 28.71 |
| April | 29.77 | 30.18 | 29.10 | 29.64 | 30.09 | 28.94 | 29.51 | 29.98 | 28.77 |
| May | 29.88 | 30.27 | 29.57 | 29.77 | 30.19 | 29.37 | 29.66 | 30.12 | 29.23 |
| June | 29.84 | 30.23 | 29.40 | 29.77 | 30.20 | 29.25 | 29.66 | 30.12 | 29.14 |
| July | 29.85 | 30.09 | 29.54 | 29.74 | 30.00 | 29.50 | 29.63 | 29.88 | 29.40 |
| Aug. | 30.06 | 30.33 | 29.70 | 29.99 | 30.32 | 29.62 | 29.88 | 30.23 | 29.46 |
| Sept. | 29.88 | 30.38 | 29.30 | 29.75 | 30.25 | 29.25 | 29.64 | 30.15 | 29.17 |
| Oct. | 29.52 | 30.29 | 29.00 | 29.56 | 30.30 | 28.59 | 29.46 | 30.20 | 28.48 |
| Nov. | 29.70 | 30.46 | 28.72 | 29.60 | 30.34 | 28.69 | 29.48 | 30.27 | 28.60 |
| Dec. | 29.86 | 30.56 | 28.88 | 29.63 | 30.41 | 28.72 | 29.48 | 30.32 | 28.57 |
| Inches | 29.79 annual mean | | | 29.69 annual mean | | | 29.58 annual mean | | |
| | | | | | | | | | |
| Jan. | H 5 n L 18 n | ENE 1 S 2 | 5 nt 18 n | N 0 S 3 | | 5 n & nt 18 n | E 0 SW 2 | | |
| Feb. | H 17 m L 25 n | SW 1 SW 2 | 16 nt 25 n & nt | calm SW 1 | | 16 nt 25 n & nt | NW 1 NE 1 N 2 | | |
| Mar. | H 3 m L 13 n | NNE 1 W 1 | 6 m & n 13 m & n | NE 1 NE 2 E 3 | | 6 m & n 13 n | NE 1 N 1 SE 1 | | |
| Apr. | H 21 m L 3 m | WSW 1 SW 1 | 9 nt 26 n | SW 0 SW 3(a) | | 9 all day 26 m & n | E 0 W 1 (b) | | |
| May | H 19 n L 31 m | W 2 SW 1 | 11 n & nt 17 nt | SW 0 SW 2 | | 11 nt 17 nt | W 1 S 2 | | |
| June | H 13 m & n L 4 m | ENE 1 WSW 2(c) | 13 n & nt 22 m | N 0 SW 0 | | 13 n & nt 22 m | S 1 E 0(d) | | |
| July | H 1 m L 13 m & n | W 1 ESE 1 | 28 & 30 nt 17 n | calm W 1 | | 28 & 30 nt 17 n | W 1 S 0 S 0 | | |
| Aug. | H 18 m L 21 n | NNW 1 W 1(e) | 17 m 22 & 31 nt | NE 0 calm | | 17 all day 31 nt | NE 0 calm | | |
| Sept. | H 12 n L 19 n | WNW 1 WNW 1 | 12 n 19 n | SW 1 N 0 | | 12 n 19 nt | NW 1 NW 0 | | |
| Oct. | H 27 n L 6 m | NNW 1 W 2 | 27 nt 1 n | NE 1 SW 3 | | 27 nt 1 m | N 1(f) S 2 | | |
| Nov. | H 27 m L 7 m | W 1 N 1 | 27 all day 6 n & nt | N 0 NE 2 | | 27 all day 6 nt | NW 0 N 3 | | |
| Dec. | H 9 m & n L 15 m | W 1 W 2 | 9 all day 15 n | SW 0 W 1 | | 9 nt 15 n | W 1 SW 2 | | |

(a) And 27 m. SE 1. (b) And 27 m. SE 0. (c) And 4 n. also 22 n. S 2.

(d) And 4 m & n. W 1. (e) And 22 m. W 1. also 31 m & n. SSE 1.

(f) And 28 m. NW 0.

1790.

| | LONDON. | | | KENDAL. | | | KESWICK. | | |
|--------|------------|-------------|--------------|----------|----------------|----------|----------|-------------|--------|
| | Mean | highest | lowest | Mean | highest | lowest | Mean | highest | lowest |
| Jan. | 30.07 | 30.47 | 29.27 | 29.91 | 30.34 | 28.65 | 29.89 | 30.36 | 28.64 |
| Feb. | 30.25 | 30.62 | 29.88 | 30.06 | 30.41 | 29.47 | 30.02 | 30.41 | 29.40 |
| March | 30.26 | 30.65 | 29.83 | 30.18 | 30.59 | 29.57 | 30.15 | 30.59 | 29.48 |
| April | 29.86 | 30.30 | 29.38 | 29.85 | 30.28 | 29.28 | 29.81 | 30.28 | 29.19 |
| May | 29.90 | 30.14 | 29.50 | 29.85 | 30.28 | 29.25 | 29.82 | 30.28 | 29.19 |
| June | 30.03 | 30.35 | 29.49 | 29.89 | 30.25 | 29.31 | 29.87 | 30.28 | 29.22 |
| July | 29.84 | 30.20 | 29.29 | 29.72 | 30.09 | 29.34 | 29.68 | 30.15 | 29.28 |
| Aug. | 29.97 | 30.16 | 29.64 | 29.81 | 30.03 | 29.47 | 29.77 | 30.05 | 29.42 |
| Sept. | 30.00 | 33.42 | 29.31 | 29.87 | 30.34 | 29.25 | 29.84 | 30.34 | 29.14 |
| Oct. | 29.89 | 30.40 | 29.62 | 29.80 | 30.28 | 29.22 | 29.75 | 33.26 | 29.11 |
| Nov. | 29.81 | 30.40 | 29.02 | 29.75 | 30.34 | 28.97 | 29.70 | 30.28 | 28.90 |
| Dec. | 29.88 | 30.38 | 28.80 | 29.70 | 30.34 | 28.84 | 29.67 | 30.31 | 28.74 |
| Inches | 29.98 | annual mean | | 29.87 | annual mean | | 29.83 | annual mean | |
| Jan. | H 7 n | WNW 1 | 7 n & nt | calm | 7 n & nt | E 1, S 0 | | | |
| | L 28 n | SW 2 | 28 nt | SW 2 | 28 nt | W 0 | | | |
| Feb. | H 4 n | W 1 | 4 n & nt | W 1 | 6 n | W 1 | | | |
| | L 26 n | SW 2 | 26 n | SW 2 | 26 m | SW 4 | | | |
| Mar. | H 16 m | NNE 1 | 15 m & n | NE 0 | 15 n | SE 0 | | | |
| | L 24 m | E 1 | 10 m | W 2 | 10 m & n | SW 4 W 3 | | | |
| Apr. | H 3 m | N 2 | 2 all day | NE 1 (a) | 2 n | SE 1 (b) | | | |
| | L 11 m | NE 2 | 30 m | S 2 | 30 m | S 1 | | | |
| May | H 13 m | NE 2 | 12 n & nt | NE 1 (c) | 12 all day | NE 2 (d) | | | |
| | L 2 m | SSW 2 | 2 m | SW 1 | 2 m | NE 0 | | | |
| June | H 21 m & n | WSW 1 | 14 nt | NE 0 (e) | 14 nt 15 m | W 0 E 0 | | | |
| | L 9 n | SSW 2 | 9 nt | SW 0 | 9 nt | calm | | | |
| July | H 7 n | NW 1 (f) | 7 all day | calm | 7 n & nt | S 1 NW 1 | | | |
| | L 5 n | W 1 | 13 n & nt | W 1 (g) | 20 m & n | SW 3 W 2 | | | |
| Aug. | H 18 m | WNW 1 | 11 nt & 12 m | W 0 | 11 all d. | NW 0 (b) | | | |
| | L 26 m | — | 3 n | SW 0 | 3 m & n | SW 1 | | | |
| Sept. | H 26 n | N 1 (i) | 26 n | N 0 | 26 n | NW 0 | | | |
| | L 3 m | W 2 | 3 m | W 0 | 20 nt | SW 3 | | | |
| Oct. | H 16 n | E 1 | 16 n & nt | W 0 | 16 n & nt | W 0 SE 0 | | | |
| | L 23 n | E 1 | 12 nt | W 2 | 12 n | S 3 | | | |
| Nov. | H 28 m | N 1 | 14 m | NE 1 (k) | 14, 15 all day | (l) | | | |
| | L 21 m | SW 2 | 19 nt | N 0 | 19 all day | S 0 E 0 | | | |
| Dec. | H 6 n | NW 1 | 6 n & nt | N 0 | 6 n | calm | | | |
| | L 18 m | W 2 | 15 m | SW 4 | 15 m | WSW 4 | | | |

(a) And 3 all day E 1. (b) And 3 all day NW 1. (c) And 13 m. NE 1.

(d) And 13 n. NE 2. (e) And 15 m & n. NE 0. (f) And 17 m & n.

NW 1. also 26 m. WSW 1. (g) And 20 m & n. SW 2. (h) And 12 all day

NW 0. also 14 n. & 18 m. SW 0. (i) And 26 m. WNW 1.

(k) And 13 nt & 27 nt. NE 1. (l) E 2. SE 0.

1791.

| | KENDAL. | | | KESWICK. | | |
|--------|---|--------------|--------|--|---------|--------|
| | Mean | highest | lowest | Mean | highest | lowest |
| Jan. | 29.33 | 30.22 | 28.40 | 29.23 | 30.17 | 28.31 |
| Feb. | 29.83 | 30.47 | 29.00 | 29.77 | 30.42 | 28.85 |
| March | 30.06 | 30.59 | 28.88 | 30.01 | 30.51 | 28.82 |
| April | 29.72 | 30.12 | 28.97 | 29.66 | 30.11 | 28.91 |
| May | 29.94 | 30.37 | 29.22 | 29.90 | 30.37 | 29.08 |
| June | 29.89 | 30.19 | 29.50 | 29.86 | 30.17 | 29.40 |
| July | 29.76 | 30.22 | 29.22 | 29.71 | 30.19 | 29.11 |
| August | 29.96 | 30.47 | 29.47 | 29.91 | 30.48 | 29.29 |
| Sept. | 30.04 | 30.34 | 29.31 | 30.01 | 30.31 | 29.19 |
| Octo. | 29.62 | 30.47 | 28.56 | 29.55 | 30.46 | 28.45 |
| Nov. | 29.58 | 30.15 | 28.66 | 29.51 | 30.11 | 28.56 |
| Dec. | 29.51 | 30.28 | 28.84 | 29.44 | 30.19 | 28.68 |
| Inches | 29.77 annual mean | | | 29.71 annual mean | | |
| Jan. | H 24 m L 20 m | W 2 E 1 | | 24 m and n WSW 3 & 4 20 m E 2 | | |
| Feb. | H 4 nt L 18 n | calm NW 1 | | 4 nt 18 m W 2 | | |
| Mar. | H 8 m and n SW 1, NE 0 L 20 nt, 21 m | SW 2 | | 8 m and n E 1 20 nt, 21 m SW & W 3 | | |
| Apr. | H 29 nt, 30 m L 23 m and n | NE 1 SW 1 | | 29 nt, 30 m NW & NE 2 23 m and n NW & N 1 | | |
| May | H 28 nt L 19 m | NE 0 W 3 | | 28 n E 1 19 m WSW 4 | | |
| June | H 7 m L 30 all day | NE 0 SW 1 | | 7 m W 1 30 n and nt SE 1, SW 0 | | |
| July | H 15 m and n L 4 n | NE 0 SW 3 | | 15 nt calm 4 m and n WSW 3 | | |
| Aug. | H 20 m L 28 m | NE 0 W 1 | | 19 nt, 20 m calm 28 m W 0 | | |
| Sep. | H 26 m L 4 m | NE 0 SW 0 | | 26 m NE 0 4 m SW 1 | | |
| Oct. | H 29 all day L 21 m | NE 1 SW 1 | | 29 m and n NE 2 21 m SE 1 | | |
| Nov. | H 26 nt L 16 m | S 0 SW 1 | | 26 nt SW 2 16 m SW 1 | | |
| Dec. | H 17 m and n L 13 m and n | NE 0 SW 1 | | 17 n NE 0 13 m WSW 3 | | |

Observations on the Barometer.

15

1792.

| | KENDAL. | | | KESWICK. | | |
|--------|-------------------|---------|--------|-------------------|---------|--------|
| | Mean | highest | lowest | Mean | highest | lowest |
| Jan. | 29.60 | 30.37 | 28.87 | 29.53 | 30.34 | 28.65 |
| Feb. | 29.87 | 30.47 | 29.34 | 29.82 | 30.43 | 29.25 |
| Mar. | 29.60 | 30.41 | 29.00 | 29.51 | 30.40 | 28.91 |
| April | 29.80 | 30.28 | 29.16 | 29.73 | 30.23 | 29.02 |
| May | 29.88 | 30.34 | 29.03 | 29.82 | 30.28 | 28.79 |
| June | 29.86 | 30.37 | 29.37 | 29.82 | 30.39 | 29.28 |
| July | 29.80 | 30.09 | 29.47 | 29.74 | 30.06 | 29.37 |
| August | 29.86 | 30.22 | 29.12 | 29.81 | 30.22 | 29.02 |
| Sept. | 29.65 | 30.22 | 29.06 | 29.59 | 30.17 | 28.91 |
| Octo. | 29.73 | 30.47 | 29.09 | 29.67 | 30.45 | 28.94 |
| Nov. | 29.90 | 30.37 | 29.09 | 29.82 | 30.31 | 28.96 |
| Dec. | 29.71 | 30.28 | 28.90 | 29.62 | 30.20 | 28.71 |
| Inches | 29.77 annual mean | | | 29.71 annual mean | | |

| | | | | |
|-------|-------------------------------|------------------|----------------------|--------------------|
| Jan. | H 5 all day L 16 n | calm SW o | 5 all day 15 nt | calm S 1 |
| Feb. | H 16 nt, 17 m L 1 m | NE 1 SW 1 | 17 m and n 1 m | NE o SW o |
| Mar. | H 12 m and n L 4 n | NE 1 SW o | 12 m 4 n | NE o W o |
| Apr. | H 29 m L 4 nt | SW o SW 1 | 29 m and n 4 nt | calm calm |
| May | H 5 nt, 6m L 29 m and n | NE 1 SE 3 | 5 nt, 6m 29 m | N 2, NE 1 SE 4 |
| June | H 3 all day L 11 m and n | N 1 SW 1 | 3 n and nt 11 m | NE 1, N o calm |
| July | H 15 n, 31 nt L 27 m and n | W o SW 1 | 15 n, 31 nt 27 m | SW 1, SE 1 calm |
| Aug. | H 1 m & n 29 all d. L 23 m | NE o & 1 SW 1 | 1 n, 29 n 23 m | NE o SW 1 |
| Sept. | H 16 m L 22 m | SW o SW o | 15 nt 21 nt | SW o SW o |
| Oct. | H 24 nt L 14 n, 15 m | NE o SW 1 | 24 nt 14 n and nt | N 1 S 1 |
| Nov. | H 24 nt L 14 n and nt | NE o SE 2 | 24 nt 14 n and nt | calm SE 1 |
| Dec. | H 2 nt L 6 nt | calm SW 3 | 2 nt 6 nt | calm SW 4 |

GENERAL OBSERVATION.

It will be seen from the above accounts, that the barometer is generally highest and lowest about the same time at all the three places; and if the observations had been all taken at the same hour, it would have been more generally the case.—Whenever the barometer happens to be at the monthly extreme at one place, and not at another, I find it is always near it at the other; the greatest differences in this respect seem to take place about the lower extreme, and to be occasioned by rain,—thus, when it happens to be excessively heavy rain at one place, and not at another, the barometer is relatively lowest where the rain falls.

Mean state of the barometer at Kendal and Kewick, for the whole 5 years, for each particular month of the year; together with the means upon the extremes of high and low, and the mean monthly range.

| | KENDAL. | | | | KESWICK. | | | |
|-----------|---------|---------|--------|-------|----------|---------|--------|-------|
| | Mean* | highest | lowest | range | Mean* | highest | lowest | range |
| January | 29.68 | 30.45 | 28.49 | 1.96 | 29.62 | 30.43 | 28.41 | 2.02 |
| February | 29.77 | 30.35 | 28.99 | 1.36 | 29.71 | 30.33 | 28.91 | 1.42 |
| March | 29.84 | 30.36 | 29.09 | 1.27 | 29.77 | 30.34 | 29.01 | 1.33 |
| April | 29.79 | 30.23 | 29.06 | 1.17 | 29.72 | 30.19 | 28.96 | 1.23 |
| May | 29.88 | 30.32 | 29.27 | 1.05 | 29.82 | 30.27 | 29.13 | 1.14 |
| June | 29.85 | 30.26 | 29.38 | .88 | 29.80 | 30.24 | 29.30 | .94 |
| July | 29.74 | 30.10 | 29.40 | .70 | 29.68 | 30.08 | 29.31 | .77 |
| August | 29.86 | 30.28 | 29.37 | .91 | 29.80 | 30.27 | 29.27 | 1.00 |
| September | 29.80 | 30.26 | 29.23 | 1.03 | 29.74 | 30.21 | 29.12 | 1.09 |
| October | 29.76 | 30.43 | 28.99 | 1.44 | 29.69 | 30.40 | 28.88 | 1.52 |
| November | 29.78 | 30.31 | 28.23 | 1.38 | 29.70 | 30.26 | 28.85 | 1.41 |
| December | 29.72 | 30.32 | 28.97 | 1.35 | 29.65 | 30.25 | 28.84 | 1.41 |
| Inches | 29.79 | 30.31 | 29.20 | 1.21 | 29.72 | 30.27 | 29.00 | 1.27 |

The

* The means in this column are corrected, on account of the expansion of the mercury, by heat; the correction is made by increasing the height in the colder months, and lessening it in the warmer months, proportionally to the defect or excess of temperature, relative to the mean; it never exceeds .03 of an inch.

The mean monthly range at *London*, upon an average of the 3 years we have given, is, Jan 1 73 inches, Feb 1 33, March 0 96, April 0 99, May 0 70, June 0 83, July 0 65, Aug 0 79, Sept 1 02, Oct 0 99, Nov 1 34, Dec 1 36. Mean range 1 06 inches.

A Table of the mean spaces described by the mercury each month, determined by summing up the several small spaces ascended and descended, also the mean number of changes from ascent to descent, and the contrary, each month, it being reckoned a change when the space described is upwards of 03 of an inch — The means are for 5 years, at Kendal and Kewick.

| | KENDAL | | KEWICK. | |
|------------|--|----------------------------|--|----------------------------|
| | Mean space described by the mercury, in inches | Mean number of changes, &c | Mean space described by the mercury, in inches | Mean number of changes, &c |
| January | 9 97 | 23 | 10.15 | 20 |
| February | 7 57 | 21 | 7.90 | 20 |
| March | 6 64 | 19 | 7.30 | 21 |
| April | 6.06 | 17 | 6 15 | 20 |
| May | 5 47 | 19 | 5.65 | 19 |
| June | 3 89 | 16 | 4 25 | 16 |
| July | 4 98 | 21 | 5 20 | 22 |
| August | 4 32 | 18 | 4.93 | 19 |
| September | 5 87 | 19 | 6 59 | 20 |
| October | 6.30 | 18 | 6 24 | 20 |
| November | 7.36 | 18 | 7 69 | 20 |
| December | 10 08 | 22 | 9.95 | 24 |
| Ann. space | 78 51 | 231 | 82 00 | 241 |

SECTION SECOND.

Of the Thermometer.

THE next important instrument in meteorology is the thermometer : by which the temperature, or degree of heat, of the air and other bodies, is determined. An instrument under this character was invented prior to the barometer, but never brought to a tolerable degree of perfection till the present century.

Philosophers are generally persuaded, that the sensations of *heat* and *cold* are occasioned by the presence or absence, in degree, of a certain principle or quality denominated *fire*, or *heat*,—thus, when any substance feels cold, it is concluded the principle of heat is not so abundant in that substance as in the hand, and if it feel hot, then more abundant. It is most probable, that all substances whatever contain more or less of this principle. Respecting the nature of the principle, however, there is a diversity of sentiment : some supposing it a *substance*, others a *quality*, or property of substance. *Boerhaave*, followed by most of the moderns, is of the former opinion, *Newton*, with some others, are of the latter, these conceive heat to consist in an internal vibratory motion of the particles of bodies.

Whatever

Whatever doubts may be entertained respecting the *cause* of heat; many of its effects are clearly ascertained: in treating of those effects it is expedient to adapt our language to one or other of the suppositions respecting the nature of their cause; and as nothing has yet appeared to render the common mode of expression unphilosophical, we shall therefore speak of fire as a *substance*, under the denomination of fire, or heat.

One universal effect of fire is its expanding or enlarging those bodies into which it enters; which bodies subside again when the fire is withdrawn. *Solids* are least expanded by it; *inelastic fluids*, as water, spirits, &c. are more expanded; and *elastic fluids*, as air, most of all. Hence, if a glass tube of very small bore, and a large bulb at the end, be filled with any liquid so as it may rise into the stem, and heat be applied to the bulb, the liquor will rise in the tube, and it is obvious to infer, that the larger the bulb and the smaller the bore of the tube, all other circumstances being the same, the greater will be the ascent for a given variation of heat: such an instrument, when applied to a frame properly graduated, is called a *thermometer*. Different fluids have been occasionally used for thermometers, but none is found to answer so well, in all respects, as quicksilver.

Boiling water is of a constant and uniform temperature at all times and places, provided the barometer be at a certain height, and a mixture of pounded ice, or snow, and water is likewise of an uniform temperature. Hence, we are favoured with the means of finding two sufficiently distant points upon the thermometric scale, without the necessity of another thermometer, these are called the *boiling* and *freezing points*, and are marked with 212° and 32° respectively, upon the common scale, or that of *Fahrenheit*, the boiling point being found when the barometer stands at 30 inches. The scale is divided into equal parts, and extended above and below these points, *ad libitum*, when the degrees go below 0, they are counted from it, and termed *negative*, merely for distinction*. At 55° the word *temperate* is usually placed upon the scale, and *summer heat* at 75° , 98° denotes the usual heat of the human blood; 112° the heat of the blood sometimes in an inflammatory fever, and at 175° spirits boil: quicksilver itself boils at about 600° .

Reaumur's scale, used by some philosophers on the continent, marks the freezing point with 0° , and the boiling point with 80° .

THE

* The Tyto will please to observe, that the term 0° , does not imply a total deprivation of fire, it is a mere arbitrary term, and there would have been no less propriety in calling it 100° , or 1000° , than 0° .

THE following is the result of observations on the thermometer, taken three times a day, at *Kendal* and *Keswick*, from 1788 to 1792, inclusive. The morning observations were taken between 6 and 8 o'clock; the mid-day observations about 12 or 1; the night observations at *Kendal* about 9 or 10, but at *Keswick* at 6 in summer, and 4 in winter; this circumstance makes the mean temperature of *Keswick* too high, when compared with that of *Kendal*, which ought to be noticed in the comparison.

The situation of the thermometers too, is another particular that should be adverted to;—that at *Kendal* was without, in a garden, under the shade of a pretty large gooseberry tree, facing the north: the garden is open to the country in the north, and has houses at the distance of 8 or 10 yards to the south. The thermometer at *Keswick* is situate near, but not in contact with, the wall and window of a house facing the north, which is open to the country: it is about 6 yards above the ground; the sun never shines on it in winter, and only a few weeks in summer, and that early in the morning, long before the observation is taken.

From these accounts it is obvious to infer, that the thermometer at *Keswick* will not be liable to the *extremes* of heat and cold, owing to the influence of the adjoining wall; whereas that at *Kendal* is perhaps liable to too great an extreme of heat, occasionally, owing to the reflection from the ground, though the sun never shines upon the frame for an hour at least before any observation is taken.

The following tables, it is presumed, will be sufficiently explicit; we have given a table each year, containing the days on which the extremes of heat and cold happened at each place, as with the barometer.

Observations on the Thermometer.

AT KENDAL, 1788.

| | Morning. | | | Noon. | | | Night. | | | month. means. |
|--------|----------|-------|------|-------|-------|------|--------|-------|------|------------------|
| | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | |
| Jan. | 37.7 | 46 | 20 | 41 | 47 | 31 | 38.3 | 46 | 24 | 39 |
| Feb. | 36.3 | 44 | 28 | 41 | 47 | 31 | 37.7 | 46 | 28 | 38.3 |
| March | 33.9 | 46 | 18 | 40.3 | 50 | 31 | 36.3 | 50 | 21 | 36.8 |
| April | 43.8 | 49 | 32 | 49.5 | 69 | 39 | 45.8 | 55 | 34 | 46.3 |
| May | 48.7 | 61 | 39 | 61.8 | 80 | 43 | 48.6 | 61 | 38 | 53.0 |
| June | 55.0 | 60 | 47 | 66.4 | 80 | 57 | 52.5 | 60 | 45 | 57.3 |
| July | 55.0 | 62 | 49 | 61.0 | 68 | 53 | 54.4 | 62 | 47 | 56.8 |
| Aug. | 53.5 | 58 | 47 | 63.7 | 74 | 57 | 54.2 | 60 | 49 | 57.1 |
| Sep. | 49.5 | 60 | 35 | 59.4 | 70 | 50 | 51.8 | 62 | 43 | 53.6 |
| Oct. | 41.5 | 55 | 28 | 52.6 | 58 | 47 | 43.1 | 57 | 30 | 45.7 |
| Nov. | 38.3 | 50 | 27 | 44.5 | 52 | 33 | 39.3 | 52 | 28 | 40.7 |
| Dec. | 26 | 40 | 10 | 33.5 | 46 | 23 | 27.6 | 40 | 18 | 29 |
| an. m. | 43.1 | | | 51.2 | | | 44.1 | | | 46.1 |

AT KESWICK, 1788.

(The observations on the thermometer at Keswick this year were not complete till May.)

| | Morning. | | | Noon. | | | Night. | | | month. means. |
|------|----------|-------|------|-------|-------|------|--------|-------|------|------------------|
| | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | |
| May | 54.8 | 71 | 41 | 61 | 77 | 41 | 58.9 | 72 | 39 | 58.2 |
| June | 57.6 | 67 | 52 | 62.3 | 77 | 56 | 60.5 | 75 | 51 | 60.5 |
| July | 58.6 | 68 | 52 | 61.7 | 70 | 58 | 60.3 | 64 | 56 | 60.2 |
| Aug. | 58.5 | 62 | 52 | 63.2 | 75 | 56 | 61.6 | 72 | 53 | 61.1 |
| Sep. | 54.6 | 64 | 46 | 58.3 | 68 | 48 | 55.9 | 66 | 48 | 56.3 |
| Oct. | 44.4 | 57 | 28 | 50.5 | 59 | 41 | 46.8 | 57 | 34 | 47.2 |
| Nov. | 42.1 | 52 | 28 | 44.2 | 52 | 32 | 42.5 | 54 | 28 | 42.9 |
| Dec. | 26.2 | 43 | 8 | 30.2 | 44 | 18 | 28.5 | 41 | 17 | 28.3 |

1788.

1788.

| | Morning. | | Noon. | | Night. | |
|------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------------|--------------------------|----------------|----------|
| | Kendal. | Kejwick. | Kendal. | Kejwick. | Kendal. | Kejwick. |
| Jan. | H 24th day L 15 | | 24th & 27th days 15 | | 26th day 24 | |
| Feb. | H 15 L 2 | | 15 2 | | 14 10 | |
| Mar. | H 30 L 7, 11 | | 22, 30 13 | | 30 7, 8 | |
| Apr. | H 11, 12 L 4, 5 | | 30 4 | | 30 4 | |
| May | H 28 L 6 | 26, 26 29, 29 | 26, 27 29, 10 | 27 25, 27 29 | | |
| June | H 18 L 1, 8 | 16, 17, 21 12, 20, 28 | 21 19 | 17, 18, 20 27, 28, 30 | 17 9 | 19 |
| July | H 12 L 28 | 13, 12 5, 10 | 13, 11 7, 8, 22 | 12, 13, 30 25 | | |
| Aug. | H 1, 13, 3, 10, 13, L 18 | 14, 4 27, 23 | 4, 12 26, 19 | 3, 4 24 | | |
| Sep. | H 5 L 15 | 8, 4 21, 29 | 4, 8, 4 21, 14 | 4 21 | | |
| Oct. | H 2 L 19 | 2, 5, 22 18, 18, 19, 20 | 2, 22, 2 18, 18 | 22 18 | | |
| Nov. | H 11, 12 L 16 | 11, 3, 11 15, 16 | 2, 3, 11, 12 15, 15 | 3, 11 26 | | |
| Dec. | H 24 L 16 | 25, 24 8, 16 | 24, 24 15, 16, 15, 17, 28 | 24 17, 28 | | |

AT KENDAL, 1789.

| | Morning. | | | Noon. | | | Night. | | | month, means. |
|----------|----------|-------|------|-------|-------|------|--------|-------|------|---------------|
| | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | |
| Jan. | 30.8 | 47 | 4 | 36 | 50 | 19 | 32 | 47 | 5 | 33 |
| Feb. | 37.7 | 46 | 28 | 42.2 | 47 | 32 | 37.7 | 46 | 30 | 39.2 |
| March | 30.5 | 37 | 22 | 41.4 | 48 | 31 | 32 | 37 | 25 | 34.6 |
| April | 39.4 | 47 | 25 | 49.8 | 60 | 36 | 40.5 | 49 | 31 | 43.2 |
| May | 43.8 | 55 | 41 | 60 | 70 | 51 | 49.4 | 57 | 38 | 52.7 |
| June | 51.5 | 60 | 38 | 63.6 | 79 | 53 | 51.6 | 60 | 45 | 55.6 |
| July | 54 | 62 | 41 | 64.8 | 74 | 54 | 54.4 | 62 | 49 | 57.7 |
| August | 53.7 | 62 | 42 | 69.4 | 79 | 60 | 56 | 62 | 50 | 59.7 |
| Sept. | 49.8 | 57 | 32 | 58.4 | 67 | 50 | 49.2 | 58 | 37 | 52.5 |
| Octo. | 42.4 | 55 | 27 | 51 | 57 | 39 | 43.4 | 55 | 29 | 45.6 |
| Nov. | 35 | 44 | 20 | 42.5 | 51 | 31 | 35.7 | 45 | 23 | 37.7 |
| Dec. | 40.6 | 48 | 25 | 43.4 | 49 | 35 | 40.9 | 49 | 29 | 41.6 |
| ann. ms. | 42.8 | | | 51.9 | | | 43.6 | | | 46.1 |

AT KESWICK, 1789.

| | Morning. | | | Noon. | | | Night. | | | month. means. |
|---------|----------|-------|------|-------|-------|------|--------|-------|------|------------------|
| | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | |
| Jan. | 33 | 49 | 7 | 34.9 | 50 | 20 | 33.8 | 50 | 16 | 33.9 |
| Feb. | 37.7 | 46 | 29 | 40.4 | 48 | 34 | 38.7 | 47 | 30 | 38.9 |
| Mar. | 29.7 | 39 | 23 | 36.4 | 46 | 29 | 33.2 | 40 | 28 | 33.1 |
| April | 41.6 | 49 | 28 | 45.9 | 56 | 33 | 44.1 | 51 | 29 | 43.9 |
| May | 50.9 | 60 | 41 | 56.7 | 68 | 45 | 54 | 68 | 41 | 53.9 |
| June | 55.3 | 69 | 44 | 59 | 73 | 49 | 55.8 | 69 | 47 | 56.7 |
| July | 58.2 | 66 | 49 | 62.4 | 71 | 51 | 60.2 | 70 | 50 | 60.3 |
| August | 59.6 | 67 | 51 | 64.9 | 74 | 67 | 62.9 | 71 | 51 | 62.5 |
| Sept. | 52.7 | 61 | 41 | 56.4 | 65 | 46 | 54.8 | 64 | 46 | 54.6 |
| Octo. | 44.2 | 52 | 26 | 48.9 | 56 | 36 | 46.9 | 57 | 32 | 46.7 |
| Nov. | 37 | 45 | 23 | 41.2 | 48 | 31 | 39.1 | 48 | 28 | 39.1 |
| Dec. | 42.5 | 49 | 31 | 43.4 | 49 | 34 | 42.2 | 52 | 34 | 42.7 |
| ann.ms. | 45.2 | | | 49.2 | | | 47.1 | | | 47.2 |

1789.

| | | Morning. | | Noon. | | Night. | |
|-------|---|------------|----------|---------------|------------|------------|-----------|
| | | Kendal. | Keswick. | Kendal. | Keswick. | Kendal. | Keswick. |
| Jan. | H | 30 | 30 | 31 | 30 | 26 | 30 |
| | L | 12 | 12 | 5, 12 | 7 | 5 | 11, 12 |
| Feb. | H | 15 | 1, 15 | 1, 15, 18, 24 | 15 | 14 | 1 |
| | L | 12 | 27 | 4 | 11, 12, 16 | 7 | 11 |
| Mar. | H | 20, 21 | 13 | 21 | 21 | 2, 28 | 2 |
| | L | 24 | 8, 17 | 13 | 7 | 11 | 7, 10, 13 |
| Apr. | H | 21 | 20, 21 | 30 | 30 | 16 | 16, 30 |
| | L | 12 | 4 | 7 | 3 | 4 | 3 |
| May | H | 24, 25, 28 | 26, 28 | 13 | 13 | 13 | 13 |
| | L | 1, 11 | 2, 4 | 5 | 18 | 3 | 3 |
| June | H | 18 | 18 | 17 | 17 | 17 | 13, 16 |
| | L | 2 | 26 | 6, 26 | 6, 28 | 7, 25 | 27 |
| July | H | 4 | 3 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 3 |
| | L | 24 | 23 | 22 | 22 | 23 | 22 |
| Aug. | H | 5 | 4 | 13 | 18 | 4 | 18 |
| | L | 23 | 17, 22 | | 6 | 22 | 30 |
| Sept. | H | 1, 4, 9 | 1 | 5 | 6 | 3, 10 | 1 |
| | L | 17 | 17 | 15, 19 | 19 | 18 | 16 |
| Oct. | H | 21 | 21 | 23 | 23 | 20 | 20 |
| | L | 26 | 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 |
| Nov. | H | 14 | 2, 14 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 10 |
| | L | 27 | 26 | 27 | 26 | 26, 27, 28 | 26 |
| Dec. | H | 6 | 22 | 6, 27 | 6, 7 | 23, 27 | 7 |
| | L | 1 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 25 | 17 |

Observations on the Thermometer.

25

AT KENDAL, 1790.

| | Morning. | | | Noon. | | | Night. | | | month. means. |
|--------|----------|-------|------|-------|-------|------|--------|-------|------|------------------|
| | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | |
| Jan. | 36.3 | 47 | 22 | 40 | 49 | 31 | 37.2 | 47 | 24 | 37.8 |
| Feb. | 39.8 | 47 | 25 | 46.2 | 54 | 39 | 41.2 | 47 | 28 | 42.4 |
| March | 35.5 | 45 | 24 | 50.7 | 58 | 39 | 38.1 | 46 | 29 | 41.4 |
| April | 37.5 | 46 | 23 | 50.1 | 58 | 40 | 37.5 | 47 | 28 | 41.7 |
| May | 48.5 | 55 | 38 | 59.8 | 71 | 51 | 48 | 58 | 43 | 52.1 |
| June | 52.4 | 62 | 43 | 61.7 | 76 | 53 | 53.4 | 62 | 46 | 55.8 |
| July | 51.6 | 58 | 41 | 60.9 | 67 | 54 | 53.2 | 59 | 47 | 55.2 |
| Aug. | 52.5 | 60 | 38 | 61.4 | 71 | 56 | 55 | 63 | 48 | 56.3 |
| Sep. | 47 | 56 | 33 | 56.7 | 68 | 51 | 49.1 | 52 | 42 | 50.9 |
| Oct. | 43.3 | 55 | 28 | 54.3 | 65 | 47 | 45.4 | 58 | 33 | 47.6 |
| Nov. | 37.8 | 50 | 24 | 44.1 | 53 | 34 | 37.6 | 48 | 21 | 39.8 |
| Dec. | 34.3 | 46 | 6 | 39 | 49 | 22 | 34.9 | 47 | 22 | 36.1 |
| an. m. | 43.0 | | | 52.1 | | | 44.2 | | | 46.4 |

AT KESWICK, 1790.

| | Morning. | | | Noon. | | | Night. | | | month. means. |
|--------|----------|-------|------|-------|-------|------|--------|-------|------|------------------|
| | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | |
| Jan. | 36.4 | 48 | 29 | 39.7 | 50 | 30 | 38.7 | 50 | 32 | 38.6 |
| Feb. | 43.3 | 49 | 32 | 45.4 | 51 | 39 | 43.8 | 49 | 35 | 44.2 |
| March | 39.3 | 49 | 31 | 47.7 | 52 | 38 | 44.3 | 50 | 38 | 43.8 |
| April | 39 | 49 | 31 | 44.8 | 54 | 38 | 41.2 | 49 | 32 | 41.7 |
| May | 50.8 | 58 | 45 | 55.5 | 64 | 46 | 52.9 | 63 | 45 | 53.1 |
| June | 55 | 68 | 47 | 58.7 | 71 | 49 | 57.6 | 70 | 49 | 57.1 |
| July | 53.9 | 59 | 48 | 59.5 | 65 | 52 | 56.5 | 63 | 51 | 56.6 |
| Aug. | 54.8 | 61 | 51 | 60.5 | 69 | 55 | 57.5 | 64 | 51 | 57.6 |
| Sep. | 49.2 | 56 | 41 | 53.7 | 62 | 43 | 50.8 | 62 | 43 | 51.2 |
| Oct. | 46.5 | 59 | 35 | 52.1 | 62 | 44 | 48.8 | 59 | 37 | 49.1 |
| Nov. | 37.6 | 49 | 25 | 41.6 | 50 | 30 | 39.9 | 50 | 26 | 39.7 |
| Dec. | 35.7 | 47 | 18 | 37.9 | 49 | 27 | 36.8 | 47 | 28 | 36.8 |
| an. m. | 45.1 | | | 49.8 | | | 47.4 | | | 47.4 |

1790.

| | | Morning. | | Noon. | | Night. | |
|------|---|---------------------|----------|---------|------------|---------|------------|
| | | Kendal. | Keswick. | Kendal. | Keswick. | Kendal. | Keswick. |
| Jan. | H | 3, 12 | 14 | 3 | 12 | 12 | 12 |
| | L | 21, 9, 15, 21, 30 | 15, 17 | 15 | 20 | 20 | 25 |
| Feb. | H | 25 | 26 | 28 | 22 | 24 | 22, 25 |
| | L | 21 | 11 | 11 | 10 | 20 | 10 |
| Mar. | H | 2, 12 | 2 | 28, 30 | 20, 22, 30 | 11 | 18 |
| | L | 17, 4, 15, 17, 18 | 5, 10 | 10 | 15, 16 | 5, 15 | |
| Apr. | H | 23, 27 | 29 | 19 | 23 | 22 | 28 |
| | L | 17 | 11, 13 | 16 | 13 | 14 | 12, 13, 14 |
| May | H | 30, 31 | 30 | 29, 31 | 31 | 29 | 16 |
| | L | 14 | 19, 21 | 4, 27 | 2 | 3 | 5 |
| June | H | 22 | 16 | 15 | 22 | 15, 16 | 22 |
| | L | 13, 28 | 5, 10 | 11 | 11 | 11 | 6, 7 |
| July | H | 26 | 4, 26 | 27 | 17, 25 | 17 | 24 |
| | L | 30 | 30 | 29 | 31 | 21 | 14 |
| Aug. | H | 16 | 21 | 12 | 15 | 7 | 16 |
| | L | 27, 1, 3, 4, 26, 27 | 4, 9 | 3, 23 | 26 | | 29 |
| Sep. | H | 12 | 19 | 19 | 19 | 12 | 19 |
| | L | 8 | 15 | 21 | 14 | 7 | 14 |
| Oct. | H | 4, 5, 21 | 22 | 4 | 6 | 21 | 22 |
| | L | 10 | 25 | 27 | 30 | 9, 30 | 30 |
| Nov. | H | 6 | 6 | 6 | 6 | 25 | 6 |
| | L | 29 | 28 | 18, 29 | 27 | 30 | 30 |
| Dec. | H | 10, 13 | 13 | 13 | 13 | 9 | 7 |
| | L | 20 | 20 | 20 | 1, 20 | 28 | 28 |

AT KENDAL, 1791.

| | Morning. | | | Noon. | | | Night. | | | month, means. |
|----------|----------|-------|------|-------|-------|------|--------|-------|------|---------------|
| | Mean. | high. | low. | Mean. | high. | low. | Mean. | high. | low. | |
| Jan. | 38.3 | 48 | 23 | 40.4 | 48 | 32 | 38.8 | 48 | 30 | 39.2 |
| Feb. | 36.5 | 46 | 26 | 41.9 | 50 | 36 | 36.5 | 46 | 28 | 38.3 |
| March | 38.3 | 47 | 23 | 47.2 | 55 | 39 | 40.5 | 48 | 25 | 42 |
| April | 43.7 | 53 | 36 | 52.8 | 67 | 42 | 44.1 | 55 | 37 | 46.9 |
| May | 45 | 55 | 34 | 56.5 | 73 | 44 | 45.1 | 61 | 33 | 48.9 |
| June | 51.1 | 59 | 38 | 63.8 | 81 | 48 | 52.2 | 62 | 40 | 55.7 |
| July | 54.3 | 67 | 48 | 63.5 | 78 | 51 | 54 | 66 | 48 | 57.3 |
| August | 54.8 | 66 | 45 | 64.3 | 74 | 48 | 53.8 | 62 | 46 | 57.6 |
| Sept. | 50.3 | 60 | 38 | 63.4 | 79 | 52 | 51.5 | 60 | 42 | 55.4 |
| Octo. | 43 | 57 | 24 | 51.8 | 60 | 42 | 43.9 | 57 | 24 | 46.2 |
| Nov. | 39.4 | 49 | 22 | 45.2 | 53 | 39 | 39.3 | 50 | 28 | 41.3 |
| Dec. | 29 | 40 | 10 | 33 | 42 | 20 | 30.2 | 46 | 10* | 30.7 |
| ann. ms. | 43.6 | | | 52 | | | 44.2 | | | 46.6 |

* Thermometer at 8½ P. M. — 6°; at 9 — 10°, and till 10 P. M. — 10°

AT KESWICK, 1791.

| | Morning. | | | Noon. | | | Night. | | | month. means. |
|----------|-----------|------------|-----------|-----------|------------|-----------|-----------|------------|-----------|------------------|
| | Mean ° | high. ° | low. ° | Mean ° | high. ° | low. ° | Mean ° | high. ° | low. ° | |
| Jan. | 37.9 | 45 | 24 | 39.3 | 49 | 31 | 39.2 | 49 | 31 | 38.8 |
| Feb. | 35.8 | 47 | 25 | 38.4 | 47 | 30 | 36.7 | 47 | 30 | 37 |
| Mar. | 40.4 | 47 | 22 | 43.6 | 54 | 34 | 41.8 | 48 | 29 | 41.9 |
| April | 44.4 | 54 | 36 | 49.6 | 65 | 41 | 46.1 | 59 | 37 | 46.7 |
| May | 47 | 64 | 37 | 52.7 | 70 | 40 | 48.9 | 66 | 40 | 49.5 |
| June | 54.2 | 70 | 41 | 59.3 | 76 | 45 | 56.3 | 73 | 41 | 56.6 |
| July | 56.4 | 70 | 50 | 59.8 | 73 | 51 | 57.6 | 71 | 50 | 57.9 |
| August | 55.6 | 64 | 48 | 60.9 | 68 | 47 | 58.2 | 67 | 45 | 58.2 |
| Sept. | 53.2 | 66 | 41 | 59.1 | 73 | 49 | 56.6 | 69 | 46 | 56.3 |
| Octo. | 43.5 | 55 | 27 | 47.7 | 61 | 36 | 46.4 | 58 | 32 | 45.9 |
| Nov. | 39.1 | 47 | 22 | 42.3 | 51 | 33 | 40.6 | 51 | 32 | 40.7 |
| Dec. | 29.9 | 39 | 13 | 33.2 | 40 | 22 | 32.1 | 41 | 15* | 31.7 |
| ann. ms. | 44.8 | | | 48.8 | | | 46.7 | | | 46.8 |

1791.

| | | Morning. | | Noon. | | Night. | |
|-------|---|----------|--------------|---------|------------|---------|----------|
| | | Kendal. | Keswick. | Kendal. | Keswick. | Kendal. | Keswick. |
| Jan. | H | 31 | 25 | 16, 31 | 16 | 16, 30 | 10 |
| | L | 28 | 28 | 5 | 28 | 3 | 28 |
| Feb. | H | 14 | 14 | 7 | 14 | 10 | 14 |
| | L | 4 | 4 | 23 | 4 | 16, 28 | 2, 3 |
| Mar. | H | 15 | 29, 30 | 28, 30 | 30 | 22 | 29 |
| | L | 2 | 1 | 3 | 21 | 1 | 1 |
| Apr. | H | 17 | 15 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 |
| | L | 1 | 11 | 6 | 5 | 25 | 6, 10 |
| May | H | 28 | 31 | 30 | 30 | 30 | 30 |
| | L | 4, 8 | 6 | 1 | 1 | 6 | 3, 6, 23 |
| June | H | 4 | 4, 5 | 6 | 4 | 3, 5 | 3 |
| | L | 14 | 11, 12 | 21 | 12 | 13, 21 | 12 |
| July | H | 18 | 17 | 17 | 16, 17 | 17 | 17 |
| | L | 5, 14 | 5, 6 | 4 | 4 | 10 | 4 |
| Aug. | H | 15 | 23, 24 | 15 | 12, 20, 23 | 14 | 23 |
| | L | 19 | 30, 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 |
| Sept. | H | 10 | 11 | 11 | 11 | 10 | 11 |
| | L | 30 | 19 | 22 | 19 | 1 | 18 |
| Oct. | H | 4 | 4, 3, 4, 5 | 5 | 3 | 3 | 3, 4 |
| | L | 24 | 23 | 26 | 22 | 23 | 23 |
| Nov. | H | 11 | 11 | 13 | 11 | 11 | 11 |
| | L | 6 | 6, 6, 18, 30 | 30 | 6 | 6 | 18 |
| Dec. | H | 2, 31 | 23, 31 | 2, 31 | 1, 27, 31 | 1 | 1 |
| | L | 15 | 11 | 11 | 11 | 11 | 11 |

AT KENDAL, 1792.

| | Morning. | | | Noon. | | | Night. | | | month. means. |
|---------|----------|-------|------|-------|-------|------|--------|-------|------|------------------|
| | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | |
| Jan. | 32.3 | 46 | 11 | 37.5 | 48 | 25 | 32.5 | 49 | 12 | 34.1 |
| Feb. | 37 | 49 | 18 | 44 | 55 | 35 | 37.6 | 46 | 27 | 39.5 |
| March | 38.2 | 48 | 20 | 46.3 | 54 | 32 | 39.3 | 48 | 22 | 41.2 |
| April | 45 | 52 | 36 | 54.4 | 62 | 43 | 43.9 | 50 | 29 | 47.8 |
| May | 45.3 | 52 | 35 | 54.8 | 62 | 47 | 45.4 | 52 | 36 | 48.5 |
| June | 52.1 | 61 | 48 | 61.4 | 75 | 52 | 50.2 | 58 | 44 | 54.5 |
| July | 56.1 | 62 | 51 | 64.3 | 72 | 56 | 54.9 | 62 | 50 | 58.4 |
| Aug. | 55.6 | 66 | 48 | 69 | 83 | 58 | 56.1 | 66 | 48 | 60.2 |
| Sept. | 47.6 | 59 | 34 | 56.8 | 69 | 46 | 48.5 | 59 | 36 | 51 |
| Oct. | 43.4 | 58 | 28 | 51.4 | 63 | 46 | 44 | 50 | 35 | 46.3 |
| Nov. | 41.6 | 50 | 24 | 47.1 | 58 | 34 | 42 | 51 | 30 | 43.6 |
| Dec. | 36.9 | 50 | 21 | 40.3 | 51 | 29 | 37.7 | 52 | 24 | 38.3 |
| an. ms. | 44.3 | | | 52.3 | | | 44.3 | | | 47 |

AT KESWICK, 1792.

| | Morning. | | | Noon. | | | Night. | | | month. means. |
|---------|----------|-------|------|-------|-------|------|--------|-------|------|------------------|
| | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | Mean | high. | low. | |
| Jan. | 32.1 | 45 | 12 | 35 | 47 | 20 | 33.4 | 47 | 17 | 33.5 |
| Feb. | 36.5 | 47 | 19 | 41.2 | 53 | 30 | 39.7 | 50 | 30 | 39.1 |
| March | 37.3 | 47 | 17 | 42.3 | 51 | 25 | 39.6 | 47 | 21 | 39.7 |
| April | 44.8 | 53 | 35 | 51.2 | 67 | 41 | 46.9 | 65 | 35 | 47.6 |
| May | 46.5 | 53 | 36 | 51.8 | 62 | 40 | 48.2 | 56 | 39 | 48.8 |
| June | 53.4 | 63 | 46 | 57.1 | 66 | 48 | 54 | 63 | 46 | 54.8 |
| July | 57.3 | 63 | 49 | 61.4 | 69 | 50 | 57.9 | 65 | 48 | 58.9 |
| Aug. | 60 | 71 | 47 | 65.2 | 75 | 54 | 59.9 | 70 | 48 | 61.7 |
| Sept. | 48.9 | 59 | 33 | 53.9 | 64 | 43 | 51.2 | 60 | 42 | 51.3 |
| Oct. | 44.9 | 57 | 32 | 48.8 | 64 | 41 | 46.6 | 57 | 37 | 46.7 |
| Nov. | 42.2 | 55 | 23 | 45.7 | 60 | 32 | 44.2 | 57 | 33 | 44 |
| Dec. | 36.4 | 51 | 20 | 38.7 | 51 | 23 | 38 | 49 | 24 | 37.7 |
| an. ms. | 45.0 | | | 49.4 | | | 46.6 | | | 47 |

Observations on the Thermometer.

29

1792.

| | | Morning | | Noon. | | Night. | |
|------|---|------------------|----------|------------|----------|----------------------|----------|
| | | Kendal. | Keswick. | Kendal. | Keswick. | Kendal. | Keswick. |
| Jan. | H | 31 | 31 | 30, 31 | 31 | 30 | 30 |
| | L | 13 | 11 | 11 | 11, 12 | 11 | 11 |
| Feb. | H | 2 | 2 | 26 | 12 | 6, 27, 29 | 26 |
| | L | 21 | 21 | 18, 19, 24 | 18 | 20, 21 18, 20, 21 | 21 |
| Mar. | H | 29 | 1 | 17 | 1, 2 | 17, 24, 28 2, 17, 30 | 30 |
| | L | 11 | 9 | 13 | 8 | 9 | 8 |
| Apr. | H | 13, 14, 29 | 12, 13 | 10 | 11 | 11, 13 | 11 |
| | L | 7 | 5, 20 | 5 | 5 | 20 | 19 |
| May | H | 19 | 15 | 27 | 12 | 24, 27 | 24 |
| | L | 11 | 1 | 1, 3 | 1, 2 | 1, 10 | 10 |
| June | H | 5 | 16 | 29 | 16 | 16 | 4 |
| | L | 2, 10, 20 | 8, 10 | 12 | 19 | 2 | 19 |
| July | H | 16 9, 10, 15, 24 | 29 | 29 | 15 | 31 | 31 |
| | L | 30 | 1 | 5, 11 | 11 | 28 | 11 |
| Aug. | H | 1 | 3 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 3 |
| | L | 28, 29 | 28 | 20 | 28 | 19, 28 | 28 |
| Sep. | H | 13 | 2, 7 | 2 | 2 | 7 | 4 |
| | L | 16, 22 | 22 | 21 | 22 | 15 | 27 |
| Oct. | H | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| | L | 12 | 24 | 12 | 3, 4 | 11 | 24 |
| Nov. | H | 3, 5, 8, 11 | 5 | 5 | 5 | 3 | 5 |
| | L | 17 | 17 | 20 | 17 | 19 16, 17, 19 | 19 |
| Dec. | H | 10, 18, 20 | 18 | 18 | 18 | 18 | 18 |
| | L | 25, 31 | 24 | 23 | 24 | 17 | 23 |

The monthly and annual means of the thermometer, upon 5 years, are as under.

| | Jan. | Feb. | Mar. | April | May | June | July | Aug. |
|------------|-------|------|------|-------|--------------|------|------|------|
| At Kendal | 36.6 | 39.5 | 39.2 | 45.2 | 51 | 55.8 | 57.1 | 58.2 |
| At Keswick | 36.8 | 39.5 | 39 | 45.3 | 52.7 | 57.1 | 58.8 | 60.2 |
| | Sept. | Oct. | Nov. | Dec. | annual mean. | | | |
| At Kendal | 52.7 | 46.3 | 40.6 | 35.1 | 46.4 | | | |
| At Keswick | 53.9 | 47.1 | 41.3 | 35.4 | 47.3 | | | |

The

The annual mean at *Keswick* may perhaps be stated more accurately at 46° , as the evening observations were taken too soon to give the true mean temperature. It may however be proper to observe here, that the time or times of the day at which the observations ought to be made, in order to determine the true mean, has not, that I know of, been ascertained.

I made the following observations on the temperature of a pump well, the surface of which is usually from 3 to 6 feet below that of the ground; at the end of January its heat was 45° ; February, 45° ; March, 46° ; April, $46^{\circ}.5$; May, 48° ; June, 50° ; July, 51° ; August, 52° ; September, 50° ; October, $48^{\circ}.5$; November, $47^{\circ}.5$; December, 45° .—These observations give an annual mean of $47^{\circ}.8$.

About the middle of June, 1793, I found the temperature of several wells in *Kendal*, after having pumped a few gallons of water from each; six of the deepest, being from 5 to 10 yards below the surface of the ground, were just 48° each; three other deep ones were $47^{\circ}.5$; one not quite so deep was 46° ; and three that were only 2 or 3 yards below the surface of the ground were 49° each. The deep ones, I believe, in general are subject to very little variation in temperature all the year round.

From these observations on the temperature of wells, I am inclined to think, the heat of the earth at 10 or more yards depth is not the same, at *Kendal*, as the mean heat of the air, but something greater. Perhaps this is a general fact; the temperature of the cave of the observatory at *Paris*, which is 30 yards below the pavement, is $53^{\circ}.5$; whereas the mean heat of the air there, is only 52° .—However this may be, I cannot believe the mean heat of the air at this place is so great as that of the pump water.

SECTION THIRD.

Of the Hygrometer.

THE hygrometer is an instrument meant to shew the disposition of the air for attracting water, or for depositing the water it has in solution with it.

Some of the greatest philosophers of the present age have been endeavouring to improve those instruments of this description we have already, and to invent others less objectionable; but I presume the object is not yet fully attained. —To ascertain the exact quantity of water in a given quantity of air, and also the disposition of the air for imbibing or depositing it, is an object indeed, highly important to the science of meteorology, and to philosophy in general.

It does not suit our intended brevity to enter into a detail of the different instruments lately proposed, with their respective merits and demerits; we shall only observe, that most substances are affected more or less with the dryness and moisture of the air, particularly animal and vegetable fibres, which become turgid, and contract by being exposed to moist air. Sponge, paper, &c. imbibe moisture, and become alter-

nately

nately lighter and heavier by being exposed to the air. Strings, whether made of animal or vegetable fibres, twist and untwist by the moisture and dryness of the air, and consequently are shortened and lengthened alternately.—The force with which a cord contracts is amazingly great. Mr. *Boyle*, who seems to have been the first that made a series of experiments of this sort, used to suspend a weight of 50 or 100lbs. to the end of a rope, which was alternately raised and lowered by the moisture and dryness of the air, as a small weight would have been.

Observations on the Hygrometer.

THE only hygrometrical instrument I have used, is a piece of whip-cord, about 6 yards long, fastened to a nail at one end, and thrown over a small pulley; in this manner it has been kept stretched, by a weight of 2 or 3 ounces, since September, 1787. It is in a room without a fire, and where the air has a moderate circulation; the scale is divided into tenths of an inch, and begins at no determined point; the greater the number of the scale, the longer is the string, and the drier the air. This string has varied in length above 13 inches, or $\frac{1}{6}$ of its whole length. The observations were taken three times a day the two first years, and once a day after, namely, at noon.—The result follows.

Mean

Mean state of the Hygrometer, at Kendal.

| | 1788. | 1789. | 1790. | 1791. | 1792. | Mean of the whole. |
|-----------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-----------------------|
| January | 40.3 | 83.4 | 85 | 85 | 102.6 | 79.3 |
| February | 54.7 | 81 | 92.8 | 97 | 100.5 | 85.2 |
| March | 81 | 106 | 109 | 105.7 | 112 | 102.7 |
| April | 85 | 112 | 131.7 | 116 | 125 | 113.9 |
| May | 116 | 123 | 129 | 123 | 128 | 123.8 |
| June | 127 | 127 | 129 | 135 | 137 | 131 |
| July | 104 | 126 | 126 | 131 | 134 | 124.2 |
| August | 113 | 132 | 121 | 129.6 | 138.5 | 126.8 |
| September | 108.5 | 114 | 117 | 129 | 120.7 | 117.2 |
| October | 102 | 104 | 109 | 119 | 123.3 | 111.5 |
| November | 87.6 | 99 | 104 | 113 | 106.4 | 102 |
| December | 100 | 85 | 92 | 107.7 | 102.6 | 97.5 |
| An. means | 93.3 | 107.7 | 112.1 | 115.9 | 119.2 | |
| Drift | 138 | 140 | 141 | 144 | 150 | |
| Moistest | 15 | 63 | 71 | 65 | 83 | |

It is obvious, from the means of the several years, and likewise from the extremes, that the cord has been increasing in length each year, so that, in similar states of the air, the index pointed at greater numbers each year successively; this increase too appears to have been nearly in arithmetical progression after the first year.—In consequence of this increase in the length of the cord, some allowance ought to be made in comparing the mean state of the hygrometer in the different months of the year; thus, if the months of June or July be taken for a standard of comparison, then the means of the preceding months must be increased, and those of the following diminished, in such proportion as the annual increase shall require.

The above mentioned instrument serves to shew a variation in the dryness or moisture of the air; but it is very inadequate to the purpose for which a hygrometer is desired.

SECTION FOURTH.

Of Rain-gauges, and an account of the quantity of rain that fell at Kendal and Kefwick, in the years 1788, 1789, 1790, 1791, and 1792, together with the quantity at London in the three first of these years.

THE *rain-gauge* is a vessel placed to receive the falling rain, with a view to ascertain the exact quantity that falls upon a given horizontal surface at the place. A strong funnel, made of sheet iron, tinned and painted, with a perpendicular rim two or three inches high, fixed horizontally in a convenient frame with a bottle under it to receive the rain, is all the instrument required.

In order to determine the depth of water that falls in the open field, with this apparatus, we must have given, 1st, the weight of the water caught in the bottle; 2d, the area of the aperture of the funnel; and, 3d, the weight of a cubic foot of water, which has been found equal to $62\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. avoirdupoise. Then, if a = the area of the aperture, in inches, W = $62\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. and w = the weight of the water caught, in pounds, we shall have this theorem, per mensuration,

= the depth of water, in inches, that
 n any horizontal surface at the time and
 required.

verting this theorem, one may easily
 weight of water corresponding to any
 eph; which being once found, it is
 editious, and sufficiently accurate, when
 el has 8 or 10 inches diameter, not to
 ie water each day, but to *measure* it,
 s of phials, &c. suitable for the purpose.

following account, we have given the amount of
 ch month, at *Kendal* and *Keswick*, for 5 years,
 3 months at the last place; and also at *London*,
 : the last is taken from the Philosophical Tran-
 The rain at the two before mentioned places was
 evening at 8 or 10 o'clock.—To the account
 dded, the number of *wet days* each month, or
 which the rain amounted at least to .001 of

My rain-gauge at *Kendal* is 10 inches diameter;
 roßbwaite's at *Keswick* about 8; they were both
 distant from trees, houses, &c.

1788.

| | At Kendal. | | At Kefwick. | | At London. |
|-----------|-----------------|----------|-----------------|----------|-----------------|
| | Inches of rain. | wet days | Inches of rain. | wet days | Inches of rain. |
| Jan. | 5.6160 | 20 | | | 0.439 |
| Feb. | 3.3064 | 23 | | | 1.461 |
| March | 2.8183 | 16 | | | 0.336 |
| April | 2.9047 | 16 | 3.9204 | 22 | 0.607 |
| May | 1.1872 | 10 | 2.0840 | 9 | 0.497 |
| June | 2.3137 | 7 | 3.6876 | 9 | 3.275 |
| July | 7.0323 | 28 | 6.3757 | 28 | 1.620 |
| Aug. | 3.0883 | 18 | 5.0771 | 19 | 2.699 |
| Sept. | 4.6756 | 19 | 7.1382 | 23 | 3.345 |
| Oct. | 2.1220 | 11 | 1.7537 | 13 | 0.103 |
| Nov. | 3.0460 | 18 | 3.2841 | 17 | 0.510 |
| Dec. | 1.1470 | 7 | 0.9849 | 12 | — |
| Total | 39.2575 | 193 | 34.3057 | 152 | 14.892 |
| from Mar. | 27.5168 | 124 | | | |

1789.

| | At Kendal. | | At Kefwick. | | At London. |
|-------|-----------------|----------|-----------------|----------|-----------------|
| | Inches of rain. | wet days | Inches of rain. | wet days | Inches of rain. |
| Jan. | 7.343 | 22 | 8.5435 | 26 | 1.345 |
| Feb. | 8.924 | 24 | 9.0442 | 27 | 1.605 |
| March | 1.347 | 15 | 1.3245 | 21 | 1.549 |
| April | 4.778 | 19 | 4.2383 | 21 | 0.957 |
| May | 5.388 | 20 | 3.6611 | 25 | 1.103 |
| June | 4.311 | 18 | 7.0637 | 19 | 3.244 |
| July | 6.389 | 25 | 5.2770 | 26 | 2.467 |
| Aug. | 1.556 | 12 | 3.4569 | 14 | 1.864 |
| Sept. | 5.436 | 24 | 7.2709 | 24 | 2.155 |
| Oct. | 6.864 | 21 | 8.0907 | 25 | 3.253 |
| Nov. | 5.451 | 16 | 6.0965 | 21 | 1.244 |
| Dec. | 12.048 | 28 | 8.1776 | 27 | 1.190 |
| Total | 69.835 | 244 | 72.2449 | 276 | 21.976 |

1790.

1790.

| | At Kendal. | | At Kefwick. | | At London. |
|-------|-----------------|----------|-----------------|----------|-----------------|
| | Inches of rain. | wet days | Inches of rain. | wet days | Inches of rain. |
| Jan. | 6.567 | 18 | 5.9377 | 19 | 0.967 |
| Feb. | 3.662 | 15 | 4.0124 | 17 | 0.115 |
| March | 1.606 | 10 | 1.3228 | 10 | 0.122 |
| April | 1.960 | 11 | 2.3198 | 17 | 1.470 |
| May | 2.645 | 14 | 3.4588 | 18 | 2.898 |
| June | 4.114 | 17 | 5.1077 | 21 | 0.708 |
| July | 7.894 | 25 | 6.2509 | 24 | 1.700 |
| Aug. | 6.200 | 26 | 5.8524 | 26 | 1.991 |
| Sep. | 6.682 | 16 | 8.3950 | 20 | 0.368 |
| Oct. | 5.382 | 15 | 6.1304 | 16 | 1.108 |
| Nov. | 5.345 | 12 | 5.0550 | 13 | 2.512 |
| Dec. | 10.306 | 24 | 10.9010 | 24 | 2.093 |
| Total | 62.363 | 203 | 64.7439 | 225 | 16.052 |

1791.

1792.

| | At Kendal. | | At Kefwick. | | At Kendal. | | At Kefwick. | |
|-------|-----------------|-----------|-----------------|-----------|-----------------|-----------|-----------------|-----------|
| | Inches of rain. | wet days. | Inches of rain. | wet days. | Inches of rain. | wet days. | Inches of rain. | wet days. |
| Jan. | 8.369 | 28 | 11.3574 | 28 | 4.120 | 13 | 4.5041 | 15 |
| Feb. | 6.641 | 16 | 9.2244 | 21 | 5.820 | 14 | 4.9375 | 20 |
| March | 3.641 | 17 | 3.1231 | 17 | 6.684 | 23 | 9.6261 | 26 |
| April | 4.810 | 17 | 3.3190 | 21 | 10.091 | 16 | 11.6460 | 17 |
| May | 3.983 | 18 | 3.9963 | 18 | 5.722 | 19 | 6.5167 | 21 |
| June | 3.493 | 13 | 2.0133 | 20 | 3.514 | 16 | 2.7110 | 20 |
| July | 6.344 | 18 | 8.2060 | 20 | 5.926 | 21 | 3.8643 | 20 |
| Aug. | 5.165 | 17 | 5.8852 | 16 | 7.398 | 18 | 5.9704 | 16 |
| Sep. | 3.409 | 10 | 2.7715 | 11 | 11.229 | 28 | 10.6179 | 25 |
| Oct. | 5.505 | 22 | 7.1272 | 23 | 6.028 | 20 | 6.7357 | 21 |
| Nov. | 6.465 | 21 | 8.7238 | 23 | 6.030 | 18 | 5.8350 | 14 |
| Dec. | 8.375 | 22 | 7.8050 | 23 | 12.122 | 27 | 11.6404 | 23 |
| Total | 66.200 | 219 | 73.5522 | 241 | 84.884 | 233 | 84.6051 | 238 |

Mean

Mean monthly rain and number of wet days, at Kendal and Kefwick, for all the 5 years.

| | At Kendal. | | At Kefwick. | |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|-----------------|-----------|
| | Inches of rain. | wet days. | Inches of rain. | wet days. |
| Jan. | 6.403 | 20 | 7.3558 | 22 |
| Feb. | 5.671 | 18 | 6.1624 | 22 |
| March | 3.219 | 16 | 3.7324 | 18 |
| April | 4.909 | 16 | 5.0887 | 20 |
| May | 3.825 | 16 | 3.9434 | 18 |
| June | 3.549 | 14 | 4.1167 | 18 |
| July | 6.717 | 23 | 5.9948 | 24 |
| August | 4.681 | 18 | 5.2484 | 18 |
| Sept. | 6.286 | 19 | 7.2387 | 21 |
| Octo. | 5.179 | 18 | 5.9675 | 20 |
| Nov. | 5.267 | 17 | 5.7989 | 18 |
| Dec. | 8.800 | 22 | 7.9018 | 22 |
| Total | 64.506 | 217 | 68.5495 | 241 |

The greatest quantity of rain in 24 hours, for these 5 years, was on the 22d of April, 1792, namely, at *Kendal*, 4.592 inches. The rain at *Kefwick* on that day, was something less; but taking both the 22d and 23d, the rain was nearly equal at both places.

Besides these 2, there were other 2 days; at *Kendal*, when the rain was betwixt 2 and 3 inches, and 56 days betwixt 1 and 2 inches.

At *Kefwick*, for 4 years and 9 months, there were 3 days, besides the 2 above mentioned, when the rain was between 2 and 3 inches, and 52 days between 1 and 2 inches.

SECTION

SECTION FIFTH.

Observations on the Height of the Clouds.

MR. *Croftbwaite*, of *Keswick*, has availed himself of his situation in the vicinity of high mountains, to make observations on the height of the clouds; for which purpose he has chosen *Skiddaw*, the highest mountain in the neighbourhood, a very fine view of which his *museum* commands. By means of marks on the side of the mountain, and with the assistance of a telescope, he can discern, to a few yards, the height of the clouds, when they are below the summit, which is very often the case.—Perhaps the following series of observations is the only one of the kind extant, as the labour and difficulty attending such observations in a champaign, or flat country, are sufficient to deter any one from making two or three daily observations for a series of years; and when the whole sky is clouded, they are quite impracticable.

He has determined, by trigonometry, the perpendicular height of *Skiddaw*, above the level of *Derwent lake*, to be 1050 yards, which agrees very nearly with Mr. *Donald's* observations; and he has noted, in a column of his meteorological journal,

40 *Observations on the Height of the Clouds.*

journal, every morning, noon, and evening, the height of the clouds, in yards, above the level of the said lake, when their height did not exceed that of *Skiddaw*, and when it did, he has marked it as such.

The result of 5 years observations is contained in the following table. All the observations when the clouds were between 0 and 100 yards high are placed in one column, and those when they were between 100 and 200 yards high in the next column, &c.—In order to determine what effect the seasons of the year have upon the clouds, in this respect, we have kept the observations in the several months distinct.—It is to be noted, that the column containing the number of observations when the clouds were above *Skiddaw*, includes those observations when there were no clouds visible; but Mr. *Croftbwaite* has noted this last circumstance also, in the journal, and it appears, that about 1 observation in 30, of those in that column, should be deducted on that account.

Clouds

| | Clouds from 0 to 100 yards high. | From 100 to 200 yards high. | From 200 to 300 yards high. | From 300 to 400 yards high. | From 400 to 500 yards high. | From 500 to 600 yards high. | From 600 to 700 yards high. | From 700 to 800 yards high. | From 800 to 900 yards high. | From 900 to 1000 yards high. | From 1000 to 1050 yards high. | Above 1050 yards high. | Number of observations. |
|-------|----------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|
| Jan. | 0 | 9 | 12 | 28 | 53 | 39 | 37 | 32 | 30 | 39 | 36 | 116 | 431 |
| Feb. | 5 | 10 | 5 | 15 | 41 | 45 | 45 | 27 | 43 | 38 | 29 | 94 | 397 |
| Mar. | 2 | 1 | 6 | 11 | 22 | 40 | 32 | 36 | 24 | 32 | 44 | 184 | 434 |
| Apr. | 0 | 4 | 5 | 18 | 24 | 34 | 37 | 26 | 23 | 38 | 35 | 206 | 450 |
| May | 0 | 1 | 4 | 8 | 13 | 31 | 22 | 25 | 30 | 34 | 27 | 270 | 465 |
| June | 0 | 2 | 2 | 6 | 24 | 24 | 29 | 21 | 34 | 41 | 34 | 233 | 450 |
| July | 0 | 2 | 2 | 18 | 35 | 36 | 35 | 25 | 35 | 48 | 38 | 191 | 465 |
| Aug. | 0 | 4 | 5 | 13 | 27 | 39 | 35 | 26 | 25 | 45 | 30 | 215 | 464 |
| Sep. | 0 | 1 | 7 | 13 | 38 | 38 | 32 | 30 | 27 | 51 | 27 | 186 | 450 |
| Oct. | 2 | 0 | 5 | 13 | 26 | 49 | 31 | 31 | 46 | 61 | 37 | 164 | 465 |
| Nov. | 0 | 0 | 3 | 13 | 30 | 58 | 42 | 38 | 46 | 45 | 47 | 128 | 450 |
| Dec. | 1 | 8 | 6 | 23 | 41 | 53 | 39 | 50 | 47 | 46 | 35 | 111 | 460 |
| Total | 10 | 42 | 62 | 179 | 374 | 486 | 416 | 367 | 410 | 518 | 419 | 2098 | 5381 |

It may be proper to observe, that the supposition of the clouds rising or falling with the barometer, or as the density of the air increases or diminishes, is not at all countenanced by these observations.—Also, that in very heavy and continued rains, the clouds are mostly below the summit of the mountain; but it frequently rains when they are entirely above it.

SECTION SIXTH

Account of Thunder-forms and Hail-showers.

WE shall arrange the dates and accounts of these, in the order of their succession. When the distance of the thunder is mentioned, it is calculated by observing the number of seconds between seeing the lightning and hearing the thunder, and allowing 1142 feet of distance for every second of time.

Thunder-forms at Kendal and Kefwick.

1788.

May 26. Several loud peals of thunder a little before 7, and again before 9 P M. the last very near, at Kendal. The same at Kefwick, at 7 P M. with a few drops of rain. — The storm from the SE

July 3 From 6 to 7 P M much thunder, and very heavy showers at both places It came from the S

August 15 From 7 to 8 P. M thunder and heavy rain, from the NW. at Kefwick.

August 16 At 7½ P M. a tremendous storm passed on the SE. of Kendal, 8 or 10 miles distant, 20 or 30 flashes and reports succeeded each other in about half an hour.

September 26 Distant thunder in the night, at Kendal. At 7½ P. M. 2 claps at Kefwick, with much rain,

1789,

1789.

April 27. At 3½ P M some loud peals of thunder, at Kendal

May 13 From 6 to 7 P M. several loud claps of thunder distant, at Kendal — Between 7 and 8 P M much thunder heard at Kewick, from the SW

May 17 A little before 3 P M one clap of thunder heard at Kendal

June 12. Distant thunder in the evening at Kendal.

— 19 Distant thunder P M at Kendal

— 20 At 1 P M several claps at Kendal, — the storm returned at 4 P. M. and there were 35 peals in ¾ of an hour, many of them uncommonly loud, and near, there was rain in the mean time, but not heavy

N B A woman was killed by lightning, in a house at *Seelbergb*, about 11 miles from Kendal

June 27. Distant thunder in the evening, at Kendal

July 4 Distant thunder at 2 P M at Kendal — Loud thunder, and heavy showers, P M at Kewick

July 6 After 2 P. M. distant thunder, at Kendal

— 10. At 3 P. M. a distant thunder clap, at Kendal

— 19 At 2½ P. M distant thunder, at Kendal.

— 21. Past 5 P M 3 loud peals, at Kendal, and distant thunder, at Kewick.

August 29 P. M. some thunder, with heavy rain, at Kewick

September 29 After 9 P M much distant thunder, with showers, NW at Kendal — At 8½ P M one long and loud peal, at Kewick.

September 30. Distant thunder in the night, at Kendal.

1790.

April 26 At 1 P M some peals of thunder, at Kendal.

May 16. At 9 P. M. one loud crack, from the E at Kewick.

1790.

May 17 At 11½ A. M. one loud crack, and a heavy shower, at Kefwick

June 9 From 6 to 10 P. M. much thunder, with little rain, at Kendal.

June 16. Distant thunder in the evening, at Kendal. — At 8½ P. M. several loud claps, at Kefwick.

June 22 From 6 to past 8 A. M. much loud thunder, with rain, at both places

August 27 Some thunder P. M. at Kendal.

September 3 P. M. a little thunder, at Kefwick.

1791.

January 5. Loud thunder in the night, with hail, at Kefwick.

May 21. At 6 P. M. distant thunder, and hail showers, at Kendal

June 4. Betwixt 1 and 2 P. M. several peals of thunder, at Kendal. The last of them was the most remarkable one ever remembered at this place,—instantaneously after the flash, was heard a very loud and tremendous crack, exactly similar, but incomparably more loud, than the report of a musket, every house in the town was sensibly shaken by it, and universal terror produced by the loudness and singularity of the report, but providentially no harm was done.—The rain, mixed with hail, exceeded in quantity what has ever been produced here on a similar occasion, for 6 years at least, there fell upwards of *one inch and a half* in the space of *three quarters of an hour*, though a considerable part of that interval was moderate rain

N. B. It is remarkable that the barometer was stationary all that day, and so high as 30.06.

1791.

* There was, this evening, about Preston-hall, 6 miles from Kendal, one of the most extraordinary torrents of hail and rain, attended with thunder, that is upon record.

1791.

June 12 At 4 P. M. a crack of thunder, with hail and rain, at Kendal

July 17 At 10 P. M. loud claps to the NW. at Kefwick.

—18 After 2 P. M. several claps, at Kendal; one of which not unlike that of the 4th of June. At Kefwick, 2 claps A. M. and 3 P. M. with excessively heavy showers.

August 15. Between 8 and 9 P. M. there was the most lightning I ever remember to have seen at one time, at Kendal, some thunder was heard, but it was distant, E.

August 16 From 5½ to past 7 A. M. much thunder at both places, and heavy rain at Kefwick.

October 20. At 8½ A. M. one loud clap of thunder, at Kefwick, and much lightning from 7 to 10 P. M.—heavy rain all day

December 25. Much thunder from 5 to 7 P. M. at Kefwick.

1792.

April 13. At 3 P. M. much distant thunder, at Kendal.

May 27. Between 3 and 4 P. M. some thunder and rain, at Kendal.

July 9 At 7 P. M. distant thunder, at Kendal.

—16 P. M. much thunder, at Kendal. Between 6 and 8 P. M. loud thunder, at Kefwick.

July 18. At 8 A. M. thunder, at Kendal.

—25 After 6 P. M. thunder, at Kendal.

August 26 At 3 P. M. some thunder at Kendal.

October 14 In the evening, lightning, and at 10, distant thunder, at Kendal. From 6 to 11 the same evening, lightning, at Kefwick, and at the later hour, one long and loud crack of thunder,

*Days on which HAIL has been noted in the journals
at Kendal and Kefwick.*

| Hail at Kendal | Hail at Kefwick |
|---|---|
| 1788 | 1788. |
| January 18. | April 4 Nov. 4 Dec 26 & 31 |
| 1789 | 1789. |
| Jan. 18. Mar 9 April 26 Oct 1 Nov. 14 Dec 15 & 16 | Jan 15. Feb. 11 April 1, 11, & 24 June 27 Sep 14 & 30. Oct 1 & 30 Nov 13. Dec 15, 16, & 31 |
| 1790 | 1790 |
| Jan. 27. April 25 Aug 3 Dec 11 & 15. | Feb 16 April 11 & 14 July 31 Sep 2 & 3 Dec. 11 & 13 |
| 1791. | 1791 |
| Jan. 5, 7, 11 & 13 Feb. 1 & 11 Mar 21 May 21, 22 & 23 June 4 & 12 | Jan 2, 4 & 5 Feb 11, 15 & 18 Mar 21 May 18, 20, 22, 23, & 25 June 12 & 21 July 5 Oct 8 & 24 Nov 5, 16 & 28 |
| 1792. | 1792. |
| Mar. 19 May 22 Oct 17 Dec. 6 & 22 | Mar 7 May 1 & 2 June 30 Sep. 20 & 21 Oct. 18 Nov 15. |

N B The winds that bring hail-showers are always SW, W, or NW, in these places, and the barometer is generally low.

In order to discover what particular months or season of the year, is most liable to thunder-storms and hail-showers, we have collected the several observations, at both places, in each month of the year, into one sum, and placed them below.

| | Jan | Feb | Mar. | Apr. | May | June | July | Aug. | Sep. | Oct. | Nov | Dec. |
|---------|-----|-----|------|------|-----|------|------|------|------|------|-----|------|
| Thunder | 1 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 7 | 5 | 12 | 7 | 4 | 2 | 0 | 1 |
| Hail | 11 | 7 | 5 | 8 | 11 | 6 | 2 | 1 | 6 | 7 | 7 | 13 |

SECTION

SECTION SEVENTH.

Observations on the Winds.

I Have before observed, that my observations on the winds refer them all to 8 equidistant points of the compass, and to 5 degrees of strength, marked 0, 1, 2, 3, and 4, respectively. Mr. *Croftswaite* has referred them to 32, or the whole number of points, and to 12 degrees of strength; but I have reduced his observations to agree with my own, in order to prepare the following table of comparifon.

The observations at both places were made three times each day, namely, morning, noon, and evening.

It may be observed, that the high winds do not in general differ materially, either in strength or direction, at *Kendal* and *Keswick*, as might be expected from the proximity of the places; but when the wind is moderate, there is often a difference in direction; probably the mountainous situations of the places may have some influence in this last case.

Here follows Tables containing the number of observations on the winds each year, in all the different directions, at both places.

WINDS

WINDS AT KENDAL.

| Years | N | NE | E | SE | S | SW | W. | NW | Numb of Observat |
|-------|-----|------|-----|-----|-----|------|-----|-----|---------------------|
| 1788 | 131 | 139 | 40 | 79 | 91 | 186 | 84 | 87 | 837 |
| 1789 | 94 | 118 | 38 | 49 | 94 | 309 | 76 | 46 | 824 |
| 1790 | 100 | 195 | 17 | 21 | 25 | 329 | 137 | 47 | 871 |
| 1791 | 62 | 259 | 16 | 33 | 19 | 440 | 138 | 50 | 1017 |
| 1792 | 51 | 294 | 33 | 24 | 35 | 472 | 92 | 33 | 1035 |
| Total | 438 | 1005 | 144 | 206 | 264 | 1736 | 527 | 263 | 4583 |

WINDS AT KESWICK.

| Years | N | NE | E. | SE | S | SW | W | NW | Numb of Observat |
|-------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|-----|---------------------|
| 1788 | 46 | 50 | 158 | 98 | 137 | 105 | 238 | 113 | 945 |
| 1789 | 53 | 47 | 150 | 120 | 180 | 146 | 211 | 119 | 1026 |
| 1790 | 32 | 62 | 143 | 105 | 134 | 174 | 237 | 89 | 976 |
| 1791 | 44 | 73 | 133 | 66 | 117 | 225 | 257 | 67 | 982 |
| 1792 | 49 | 84 | 139 | 88 | 164 | 213 | 219 | 49 | 1005 |
| Total | 224 | 316 | 723 | 477 | 732 | 863 | 1162 | 437 | 4934 |

To these tables we shall subjoin an account of those days on which the highest winds prevailed, at one or both places

Highest winds, marked 4, at Kendal and Keswick.

1788.

Jan. 19 March 16 April 1 and 3. Dec. 26 and 27.

1789.

Jan. 13. Feb 2, 3, 4, 11, 15, and 24 Oct. 1. Nov 18.
Dec. 15, 18, 19, 20, 24, 25, and 30

1790.

Jan 11. Feb. 12 and 26 March 10. June 19. July 5,
20, and 21. Oct 12. Dec. 15 and 23

1791.

1791.

Jan 4, 5, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 15, 17, 18, 19, 24, 25, 29, and 30 — N. B These winds were all W or SW except on the 18th and 19th, SE. Feb 1, 10, 11, 12, 15, 18, 19, and 22 March 4, 13, 19, 21, and 23 May 17 and 19. June 16 Oct. 20 Nov 9, 11, 12, 19, 26, and 27 Dec 1, 13, and 25

1792.

Feb 2 March 18 April 2, 15, 22, and 23. Sept. 10. Oct 1, 2, 3, and 31. Nov 18, 19, 20, and 21. Dec. 4, 5, 6, 9, 10, 11, 18, 20, 22, and 23.

In order to determine what months of the year are most liable to high winds, we have found the amount of the number of days in the several months, on which the highest winds were observed, according to the above account.

| Jan | Feb | Mar | Apr. | May | June | July | Aug | Sep. | Oct | Nov | Dec. |
|-----|-----|-----|------|-----|------|------|-----|------|-----|-----|------|
| 18 | 17 | 8 | 6 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 7 | 12 | 24. |

SECTION EIGHTH.

Account of the first and last appearance of Snow, each winter; the Frost, Snow, severity of the Cold, &c.

MOST people know that snow first appears in general upon the mountains; and the higher these are, all other circumstances being the same, the sooner their summits are covered

H

with

with snow, if they exceed a certain height (which varies with the latitude) snow continues upon them all the year round, or is perpetual; but this is not the case with any mountains in *England*.

The highest mountains seen from *Kendal* are to the NW and do not exceed 6 or 7 hundred yards in height, as has been observed, it is these of course that are most topped with snow. The mountains in the neighbourhood of *Keswick* are much higher.

The first appearance of *hoar frost*, each autumn, has been pretty carefully noted, but the last appearance of it, in the spring, has not, it being inconvenient at that season to make observations previous to the rising of the sun.

The dates of the different appearances follow for each year, together with the mean times; or, those times before or after which, upon an equality of chance, the events may be expected in future.

| | Last snow seen on the mountains, in the spring. | | The number of the autumn covered with snow on the hills. | | | |
|------|---|-----------------|--|-----------------|----------------|-----------------|
| | <i>Kendal.</i> | <i>Keswick.</i> | <i>Kendal.</i> | <i>Keswick.</i> | <i>Kendal.</i> | <i>Keswick.</i> |
| 1788 | May 30 | June 6 | Nov. 15 | Nov. 13 | Sep. 15 | Sep. 15 |
| 1789 | May 14 | June 30 | Oct. 23 | Oct. 29 | Sep. 17 | Sep. 17 |
| 1790 | April 25 | April 27 | Nov. 22 | Oct. 31 | Sep. 8 | Sep. 4 |
| 1791 | June 12 | June 12 | Oct. 22 | Oct. 22 | Oct. 13 | Oct. 13 |
| 1792 | May 1 | May 13 | Nov. 15 | Oct. 9 | Sep. 16 | Sep. 15 |
| Mean | May 16 | May 17 | Nov. 20 | Oct. 27 | Sep. 20 | Sep. 19 |

1788.

IN the beginning of this year there was very little frost or snow, the most snow was on the 7th of March, being above 2 inches deep, both at *Kendal* and *Keswick*.

In the beginning of December the frost set in, and continued for 5 weeks, the mean state of the thermometer for which time was 28° , and at the end of it the frost had penetrated 16 or 18 inches into the ground.—Above 3 inches of snow fell on the 31st.

1789.

Not much severe frost after the middle of January — Snow on the 14th and 21st of the same. Much snow from the 9th to the 14th of March, about 6 inches deep, at an average, both at *Kendal* and *Keswick*.

Frost in November, very little in December.

1790.

Little either frost or snow, in the beginning of the year.

On the 17th, 18th, and 19th of December, much snow, 4 inches deep, at an average, at both places.

1791.

But little frost or snow in the beginning of the year

On the 8th, 9th, and 10th of December, a very great quantity of snow, the average depth, at *Kendal*, was 11 inches, which was the greatest observed there for 24 years past, the average depth at *Keswick* was about 8 inches

It was on the evening of the succeeding day, the 11th, that the extreme of cold took place, the air was clear, and the wind from the N. but very moderate, the barometer was 29.75; it was rising before this event, and it fell afterwards. At *Kendal*, the thermometer at $8\frac{1}{2}$ P. M. was -6° , upon the snow; afterwards it fell to -10° , in the

morning of that day it was 15° , and 20° at noon.—During the extreme cold, a prodigiously dense mist was carried from the river into the town, in which the thermometer fell no lower than 3° , whilst it was — 10° to the N. of the river, and the air quite clear. The next morning the thermometer was at 18° , and the day windy, with showers of snow, hail, and rain.

Probably the cold at *Keswick* was as extreme as at *Kendal*, Mr *Croftswaite*'s lowest observation was 6° ; but the proximity of his thermometer to the house, might be a means of keeping up the temperature in such an extremity as this.

1792.

Strong frost the second week in January

Little frost or snow in November and December.



SECTION TENTH.

Account of Bottom winds on Derwent lake,

DERWENT lake is one of those few which are agitated at certain times, during a calm season, by some unknown cause. The phenomenon is called a *bottom wind*.

Mr,

Mr. *Croftbwaite* has been pretty assiduous in procuring intelligence respecting these phenomena, and in observing any circumstance that might lead to a discovery of their cause; but nothing has occurred yet that promises to throw light on the subject.

N. B. The lake is near *Keswick*.

The following is an account of the times and circumstances of the several observations.

1789.

April 30 From 8 A. M. till noon, the lake pretty much agitated

August 9. At 8 A. M. the lake in very great agitation; white breakers upon large waves, &c. without wind.

August 27. At 9 A. M. a small bottom wind.

1790.

June 20 At 8 P. M. a bottom wind on the lake.

October 11. At 8 P. M. a bottom wind on the lake.

December 1. At 9 A. M. a strong bottom wind on the lake.

1791.

The phenomena that took place this year, if any, were not noticed.

1792.

October 28. At 1 P. M. a bottom wind; the water much agitated,

SECTION ELEVENTH.

Account of the Auroræ Boreales seen at Kendal and Kefwick.

THE *aurora borealis*, or that phenomenon which in *England* is called the *Northern lights*, or *streamers*, has appeared frequently to all the northern parts of *Europe* since the year 1716, though it seems to have been a rare phenomenon before that time.

Sometimes the appearance is that of a large, full, luminous arch, or zone, resting upon the northern horizon, with a fog at the bottom; at other times, flashes, or coruscations, are seen over a great part of the hemisphere.—We shall describe the general phenomena more at large in the essay on the subject, in the second part of this book; and particular observations will be given at large in the addenda to this section.

Explanation of the following List.

IN the first column we have given the month and day on which the *aurora* was seen, in the second, the hour P M., when no hour is mentioned, it is to be understood to have happened between the end of the twilight and 10 o'clock. The third column contains the moon's age at the time, or the number of complete days betwixt the change
and

and the *aurora*, the fourth contains the days in like manner betwixt the *fall* and the *aurora*, the reasons for these two columns will appear in the Essay. In the fifth column we have characterized the *aurora*, by one or more words *fall*, denotes the northern horizontal arch, and *active*, denotes those appearances when distinct flashes and confections were seen but this distinction was not always attended to, and if it had, the *aurora* often exhibits both appearances at the same time, *grand*, denotes a large display of streamers over great part of the hemisphere, *high*, denotes near the zenith, and *low*, near the horizon, apparently

N. B. The dates of those observations not characterized, I received from a friend, they may be depended on as authentic

A List of the Aurora Boreales observed at Kendal and Kelwick, for 7 years, namely from May 1786 to May 1793, together with the moon's age at the respective times of observation.

N. B. For distinction's sake we have marked all those that were observed at both places with z, and those observed at *Kelwick* only, with 1, the rest were observed at *Kendal* only, —Those marked n, were doubtful observations, from twilight, or other causes.

| 1786. | Hour P M | Day's age D 1st full | Character. | 1786 | Hour P M | Day's age D 1st full | Character. |
|---------|----------|-------------------------|------------|---------|----------|-------------------------|--------------|
| May 1 | | 3 | | Sep. 21 | | 29 14 | |
| — 11 | | 13 | | — 26 | | 4 | |
| — 22 | | 24 9 | | — 29 | | 7 | |
| July 15 | | 20 4 | | Oct 13 | | 21 6 | |
| Aug 11 | | 17 2 | | — 25 | | 3 | |
| — 17 | | 23 8 | | Nov. 14 | | 23 8 | |
| Sep 8 | | 16 1 | | Dec 25 | | 5 | active, low. |
| — 19 | | 27 12 | | | | | |
| — 20 | | 28 13 | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | Number 16 |

| 1787 | Hour | P | M | D's age. | D past full | Character | 1788 | Hour | P | M | D's age. | D past full | Character |
|---------|------|----|----|----------|-------------|-------------------|---------|------|----|----|----------|-------------|------------------|
| Jan. 12 | 23 | | 9 | | | | Jan 13 | 5 | | 5 | | | transient |
| —24 | 5 | | | | | | —14 | 8 | | 6 | | | large, still |
| —25 | 6 | | | | | | —15 | 9 | | 7 | | | large, still |
| Feb. 22 | 4 | | | | | | Feb 1 | 9 | 27 | 12 | | | still |
| Mar 21 | 8 | 2 | | | | active, high | —6 | | 20 | 11 | | | active, high 1 |
| —24 | 8 | 5 | | | | active, high | —7 | | 0 | | | | small 1 |
| Apr. 19 | 9 | 1 | | | | high D | —8 | | 1 | | | | faint, still |
| —20 | | 2 | | | | high D | —12 | | 5 | | | | active small 1 |
| —26 | | 8 | | | | active, low | Mar 7 | 11 | 0 | | | | active, small 2 |
| May 12 | 24 | 10 | | | | faint D | —8 | | 1 | | | | active, small |
| —16 | 9 | 28 | 14 | | | high. D | —28 | 10 | 21 | 6 | | | bright, large |
| —17 | 9 | 0 | | | | active | Apr 1 | 10 | 25 | 10 | | | |
| —18 | 11 | 1 | | | | active | —3 | 10 | 27 | 12 | | | large, grand |
| June 7 | 11 | 21 | 7 | | | active | —7 | 10 | 1 | | | | a glance, clouds |
| Aug 7 | 9 | 24 | 9 | | | active | —14 | 12 | 8 | | | | |
| —19 | 10 | 6 | | | | active | —27 | 10 | 21 | 7 | | | still, low |
| Sep 19 | 9 | 8 | | | | bright, still | —28 | 10 | 22 | 8 | | | active, high 2 |
| Oct 4 | 10 | 22 | 7 | | | still | —29 | 10 | 23 | 9 | | | large, active |
| —6 | 10 | 24 | 9 | | | active, faint | —30 | 10 | 24 | 10 | | | still |
| —7 | 10 | 25 | 10 | | | active, large | May 1 | 10 | 25 | 11 | | | a glance, cloud |
| —17 | 11 | 6 | | | | active (a) | —4 | 10 | 28 | 14 | | | transient |
| —19 | 9 | 8 | | | | still | —10 | 10 | 4 | | | | high D |
| Nov 4 | 9 | 24 | 9 | | | large, bright | —11 | 10 | 5 | | | | large, still |
| —8 | 8 | 28 | 13 | | | large, bright (b) | —24 | 10 | 18 | 4 | | | very grand (c) 2 |
| —28 | 9 | 19 | 3 | | | still, small | —25 | 11 | 19 | 5 | | | grand |
| —29 | 9 | 20 | 4 | | | still, small | —27 | 10 | 21 | 7 | | | active |
| —30 | 9 | 21 | 5 | | | still, small | June 3 | | 29 | 14 | | | large D |
| | | | | | | Number 27 | July 30 | | 27 | 12 | | | active |
| 1788 | | | | | | | Aug 1 | 10 | 0 | | | | active (d) |
| Jan 9 | 6 | 1 | | | | still, low | —2 | 10 | 1 | | | | active |
| —10 | 8 | 2 | | | | still, large 2 | —3 | 10 | 2 | | | | small |
| —11 | 8 | 3 | | | | still, faint | —19 | 10 | 18 | 3 | | | large, still 2 |

1788

(a) A heavy shower, with thunder, just before.

(b) Several flashes of lightning with it, after a very wet day.

(c) From 10 to 11 P M uncommonly brilliant, active streamers over most of the hemisphere they were said to be heard --- Not much inferior the next night.

(d) Splendid streamers, extent from N.L. to W., no fog beneath.

| | Hour | P | M | 1's | 2's | 3's | full | Character. | | Hour | P | M | 1's | 2's | 3's | full | Character |
|--------|------|----|----|-----|-----|-----|------|-------------------|---------|------|----|----|-----|-----|-----|------|-------------------|
| 1888 | | | | | | | | | 1789 | | | | | | | | |
| Aug 23 | 22 | 7 | | | | | | very grand (a) 2 | — 29 | 3 | | | | | | | at glance, clouds |
| — 29 | 10 | 28 | 13 | | | | | active | — 30 | 4 | | | | | | | at glance, clouds |
| Sep 2 | 2 | | | | | | | still | Apr 12 | 17 | 2 | | | | | | still |
| — 6 | 6 | | | | | | | at glance, clouds | — 13 | 18 | 3 | | | | | | still 2 |
| — 10 | 10 | | | | | | | faint, still | — 30 | 5 | | | | | | | still |
| Oct 12 | 4 | 12 | | | | | | still | June 12 | 10 | 19 | 5 | | | | | active |
| — 21 | 10 | 22 | 6 | | | | | still | Aug 13 | 22 | 8 | | | | | | active, high 1 |
| — 24 | 25 | 9 | | | | | | still | — 14 | 10 | 23 | 9 | | | | | active, high |
| — 27 | 28 | 12 | | | | | | still 1 | — 15 | 9 | 24 | 10 | | | | | still |
| — 30 | 9 | 1 | | | | | | still | — 16 | 10 | 25 | 11 | | | | | still |
| — 31 | 9 | 2 | | | | | | large, still | — 17 | 10 | 26 | 12 | | | | | still |
| Nov. 1 | 3 | | | | | | | still | — 18 | 10 | 27 | 13 | | | | | active |
| — 19 | 9 | 21 | 6 | | | | | still | — 19 | 10 | 28 | 14 | | | | | active, high |
| — 27 | 0 | | | | | | | faint, still | — 20 | 10 | 0 | | | | | | active |
| — 28 | 1 | | | | | | | bright, still | — 25 | 5 | | | | | | | active 1 |
| — 30 | 7 | 3 | | | | | | still | Sep 11 | 10 | 24 | 10 | | | | | still (d) |
| Dec 21 | 2 | 8 | | | | | | still 2 | — 15 | 10 | 25 | 11 | | | | | still |
| — 24 | 27 | 11 | | | | | | active | — 20 | 10 | 1 | | | | | | fine, active 2 |
| | | | | | | | | Number 53 | — 23 | 4 | | | | | | | fine, clouds |
| 1789 | | | | | | | | | — 26 | 7 | | | | | | | grand (e) 2 |
| Jan 11 | 15 | 0 | | | | | | still | Oct 18 | 0 | | | | | | | active |
| Feb 15 | 20 | 5 | | | | | | active, small 1 | — 19 | 11 | 1 | | | | | | active |
| — 23 | 11 | 28 | 13 | | | | | active | — 20 | 2 | | | | | | | grand (f) |
| — 26 | 10 | 1 | | | | | | large, active | — 23 | 5 | | | | | | | large, still 2 |
| — 28 | 3 | | | | | | | large, bright (b) | — 25 | 7 | | | | | | | still |
| Mar 14 | 17 | 3 | | | | | | very grand (c) 2 | — 27 | 9 | | | | | | | still |
| — 16 | 19 | 5 | | | | | | still, small | — 31 | 8 | 13 | | | | | | still |

I

1789

(a) Soon after 8 P. M. a broad arch was observed, extending quite across the heavens, through the zenith, from E. to W. nearly, but its eastern extremity inclined to the north, and its western to the south afterwards an uncommonly grand display of streamers over two thirds of the hemisphere.

(b) At 9½ P. M. there was a large bow, like that of the 23d of August last.

(c) It began S. of the prime vertical, and afterwards spread northward.

(d) Flashes of lightning, &c. in this evening and the succeeding.

(e) Most of the hemisphere twice illuminated with streamers.

(f) From 8 to 10 a grand display of streamers over great part of the hemisphere.

Account of the Aurora Boreales.

| 1789. | | | | Character. | 1790. | | | | Character. |
|---------|----------------|----------|----------------|------------|---------|----------------|----------|--------------|----------------|
| Hour | P.M. | D's age. | D past full. | | Hour | P.M. | D's age. | D past full. | |
| Nov. 4 | 17 | 1 | still | Number 45. | Oct. 31 | 8 ² | 23 | 8 | still |
| — 10 | 11 | 23 | 7 | | Nov. 7 | 10 | 1 | | still |
| — 14 | 27 | 11 | bright (a) 2 | | — 8 | 9 | 2 | | still |
| — 19 | 2 | | large, still 2 | | — 9 | | 3 | | still |
| — 21 | 4 | | active 2 | | — 10 | 10 | 4 | | still |
| — 22 | 5 | | fine, active | | — 12 | 10 | 6 | | still |
| — 24 | 11 | 7 | still | | — 16 | 10 | 10 | | still |
| — 25 | 10 | 8 | still | | — 27 | 8 | 21 | 6 | fine, active 2 |
| — 26 | 9 | | still | | — 28 | 8 | 22 | 7 | still, faint |
| — 27 | 10 | 10 | active | | — 30 | 10 | 24 | 9 | still, faint |
| Dec. 14 | 27 | 12 | still, clouds | | Dec 25 | | 19 | 4 | still, faint |
| | | | | | — 28 | | 22 | 7 | still, faint |
| 1790. | | | | Number 36. | 1791. | | | | |
| Jan. 14 | 7 | 29 | 13 | | Jan. 6 | 9 | 2 | | very grand 2 |
| Feb. 3 | | 19 | 4 | | Feb. 25 | | 22 | 7 | bright, still |
| — 9 | | 25 | 10 | | Mar. 3 | 28 | 13 | | still |
| Mar. 10 | 24 | 9 | still, faint | | — 5 | | 1 | | still |
| — 16 | | 1 | still | | — 7 | | 3 | | still 2 |
| — 17 | 2 | | still, faint | | — 26 | | 22 | 6 | large, still |
| — 18 | 3 | | still | | — 29 | | 25 | 9 | still, low |
| — 19 | 4 | | still, bright | | Apr. 3 | | 0 | | still, small |
| — 20 | 5 | | still, bright | | — 20 | | 17 | 2 | still |
| Apr. 3 | 19 | 4 | still, low | | — 23 | | 20 | 5 | still |
| — 4 | 20 | 5 | active, low | | — 25 | | 22 | 7 | still, small |
| — 5 | 21 | 6 | still, faint | | May 12 | 10 | 9 | | active |
| — 6 | 22 | 7 | still | | — 20 | 11 | 17 | 2 | active |
| — 7 | 11 | 23 | 8 | | June 10 | | 9 | | active |
| — 9 | 25 | 10 | still | | Sep 5 | | 7 | | active |
| — 16 | 11 | 2 | active | | — 8 | 10 | 10 | | still, small |
| — 17 | 10 | 3 | large, still | | — 11 | 9 | 13 | | still |
| May 12 | 28 | 13 | active | | — 13 | | 15 | 1 | still |
| — 14 | | 0 | still | | — 27 | | 0 | | still |
| — 16 | | 2 | still | | — 28 | | 1 | | still |
| — 18 | | 4 | still | | Oct. 15 | | 18 | 3 | still |
| Sep. 7 | 9 ¹ | 28 | 14 | | — 19 | | 22 | 7 | still |
| Oct. 9 | | 1 | still, faint | | — 20 | | 23 | 8 | active (b) |
| — 18 | 7 ¹ | 10 | still 1 | | | | | | |

(a) Lightning afterwards.

(b) Thunder at a distance this evening.

1791.

| 1791. | Hour P.M. | y's age. | 2 past full. | Character. | 1792 | Hour P.M. | y's age. | 2 past full. | Character. |
|---------|-----------------|----------|-----------------|------------|---------|-----------|----------|-----------------|------------|
| Oct 22 | 25 | 10 | still, bright 2 | | June 30 | 10 | 10 | active | |
| —23 | 26 | 11 | still | | Aug. 4 | 10 | 16 | 2 active, small | |
| —29 | 2 | | large, bright | | —23 | 10 | 6 | active | |
| —31 | 4 | | active | | Sep. 22 | 10 | 6 | bright. still | |
| Nov 3 | 7 | | large, active 2 | | Oct. 12 | 10 | 26 | 12 small, still | |
| —4 | 8 | | still, faint | | —* 13 | 27 | 13 | very grand 2 | |
| —5 | 9 | | still, faint | | —14 | 28 | 14 | active 2 | |
| —11 | 15 | 1 | still | | —18 | 10 | 3 | small | |
| —14 | 18 | 4 | still | | —23 | | 8 | still | |
| —17 | 21 | 7 | still | | —31 | 8 | 16 | 2 active, low | |
| —18 | 22 | 8 | still | | Nov. 19 | 9 | 4 | still 2 | |
| Dec. 13 | 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 18 | 3 fine, active | | Dec. 7 | | 23 | still 1 | |
| —19 | 24 | 9 | still | | | | | Number 23. | |
| —26 | | 1 | still | | | | | | |
| | | | Number 37. | | 1793. | | | | |
| 1792. | | | | | Jan. 11 | 10 | 29 | 14 still, small | |
| Jan. 9 | 10 | 15 | 0 large, still | | —12 | | 0 | active | |
| —17 | 23 | 8 | still, faint | | —13 | | 1 | still | |
| —18 | 24 | 9 | still, faint | | Feb. 8 | 27 | 12 | still | |
| Feb. 9 | 17 | 1 | still | | —12 | | 2 | grand 2 | |
| —17 | 25 | 9 | still | | —15 | | 5 | an arch 2 | |
| Mar. 2 | 9 | | still | | Mar. 5 | 23 | 8 | still | |
| —15 | 22 | 7 | large, bright | | —6 | 24 | 9 | still | |
| Apr 10 | 19 | 3 | very grand 2 | | —13 | | 1 | still 2 | |
| —11 | 20 | 4 | grand 2 | | —30 | 18 | 3 | fine, high 2 | |
| —16 | 25 | 9 | still, bright | | Apr. 5 | 24 | 9 | still | |
| May 6 | 15 | 0 | active | | —9 | 28 | 13 | active 2 | |
| | | | | | —14 | 12 | 5 | still 1 | |

General observations on the Aurora before October 13, 1792.

IN making observations upon any phenomenon in nature, with a view to ascertain its cause, every particular circumstance should be attended to ; for, though many may be

I 2

found

* A more particular account of the succeeding ones will be given hereafter.

found afterwards to be trivial, and of little or no moment in leading us towards the discovery, yet some one or other of them generally happens to be of importance. It will be seen hereafter, that the exact bearing and extent of the large, still, horizontal arch of the *aurora*, and the point in the heavens to which the coruscations tend, are amongst the circumstances of much importance in the investigation of its cause. These circumstances, it must be confessed, were not accurately noticed, either at *Kendal* or *Keswick*, previous to the middle of October, 1792.

As for myself, the only minute I usually made upon the *still aurora* was, that it was situate in the NW by which I meant that its centre was between the N and the W. without once attempting to ascertain the exact bearing of the centre, and the *corona*, when there was one, is often mentioned in my notes, as being south of the zenith, but the number of degrees was not ascertained.

Mr. *Croftbwaite*, however, has been rather more particular at times with respect to the bearings, extent, &c. The centre of that on January 10, 1788, he observes bore NNW; that of the 28th of April, NW. b N; the centres of all the rest are said to have been between the North and West, or else North, not one was observed to have its centre to the East of the meridian.

N B. The additional observations on the Aurora, beginning with that on the 13th of October, 1792, will be given after the next Section.

SECTION

SECTION TWELFTH.

On Magnetism, and the variation of the Needle.

IN order to understand the additional observations, and the subsequent Essay on the *aurora borealis*, a competent knowledge of magnetism is requisite; and as the principal facts relating to that subject are few and simple, we have thought it would not be amiss to state them here, for the sake of such as may not be previously acquainted therewith.

The *Loadstone*, or *natural Magnet*, is a mineral production, found in the bowels of the earth, amongst rich iron ores, of which it is one itself; its distinguishing property is that of attracting iron and steel. This property, which is called magnetism, is communicable to *steel* only, so as to be permanent; and to *iron* when within the influence of a magnet, but as soon as the magnet is withdrawn, the magnetism of iron ceases.

Every magnet has two opposite points or extremities, called its *poles*; the one is denominated its *north pole*, and the other its *south pole*; and the attraction of the magnet is strongest at its poles.

If an oblong bar of tempered steel (it will answer well if 5 inches long, half an inch broad, and a quarter of an inch thick) be rubbed over from one end to the other, always the same way, by either pole of a magnet, it will be converted into a magnet itself, and that end to which the pole was first applied, will be a pole of the new magnet, of the same name as the generating pole. By rubbing the new magnet the contrary way, with the same pole, its magnetism will be first destroyed, and then fresh magnetism will be communicated; but the poles of the new magnet will be of contrary names to what they were before.

Either pole of a magnet attracts iron, or steel not magnetic; but the pole of one magnet, *repels* the pole of another magnet, of the same name, and *attracts* the pole of a contrary name; the repulsion in the former case seems to be equal to the attraction in the latter.

Magnetism is sometimes communicated, destroyed, or inverted, by lightning, or by an electric shock, &c.

If a magnetic bar, or needle, be suffered to move freely in an horizontal plane, it will only rest in one position, when the north pole points northward, and the south pole southward.—Hence the common needle and compass, which

was invented about the beginning of the 14th century.

If a plane perpendicular to the horizon be conceived to be drawn through the horizontal needle, when at rest, it is called the plane of the magnetic meridian; and the angle made by this plane, with the plane of the true meridian, is called the *variation of the needle*.

If a magnetic needle be nicely poised on an axis passing through its centre of gravity, or middle, and suffered to move freely both horizontally and perpendicularly, it will rest only in one position, namely, when in the plane of the magnetic meridian, and having its north pole pointing towards the ground; the angle of deflection from the horizontal plane, is called the *dip* of the needle, and the needle itself in this case a *dipping-needle*; its position is the proper and natural one of every magnet that is suffered to be guided solely by the magnetic influence. From this phenomenon, and others of the same nature, it is inferred, that the earth itself is a magnet; whether its magnetism results from the united influences of the natural magnets it contains, or whether its magnetism may be in its atmosphere, is not certain; and as poles of unlike denominations attract each other, the south pole of the earth's magnetism must be in the northern hemisphere, because it attracts the north pole of the needle.

The

The variation of the needle is very different at different places of the globe, and even at the same place at different times, in these parts it is at present westerly, and is increasing every year, the variation at *London* in 1580 was $11^{\circ} 15'$ E in 1657 it was $0^{\circ} 0'$; at present, 1793, it is about $22^{\circ}\frac{1}{4}$ W. and increases nearly $10'$ each year. From the result of several observations I find it to be 25° W. at this time, at *Kendal*.

The dip of the needle too is very different at different places, and probably at the same place at different times; but, for various reasons, the observations on this head are neither so numerous nor so accurate as those of the variation. It seems at present to be about 72° at *London*, according to Mr *Cavallo*, and there is reason to suppose, it is not many degrees different in any part of *England*, for want of proper instruments I have not been able to ascertain it at this place.

Besides the annual change in the variation of the needle, there is a daily change, or variation of the variations. According to Mr. *Canton*, who made a series of observations on the daily variation for a long time, the north pole of the needle moves gradually westward till 2 or 3 P. M. and then returns gradually to its former station; the mean daily variation in winter is about $7'$, and in summer about $13\frac{1}{4}'$. He moreover observed, that the needle was disturbed when an *Aurora borealis* was in the atmosphere.

I have

I have myself made a like series of observations for some months, and find them in general to agree with his ; but as it is not necessary for my purpose to relate the result of them, any further than what is contained in the subsequent pages, I shall not detain the reader longer on the subject.



*Addenda to the Observations on the Aurora
Boreales,*

1792.

OCTOBER 13. At Kendal, A. M. frequent gleams. P. M. hazy ; from 4 till 8 rainy, at which time the clouds to the south were remarkably red, and afforded sufficient light to read with, though there was no moon, nor light in the north. The unusual appearance raised my curiosity, and I waited with impatience to see the clouds carried off to the SE. (for the wind was W. or NW. and pretty fresh). In the mean time, having by me a very good *theodolite*, made by Dollond, I took it out to make observations on the bearing, altitude, &c. of any remarkable appearance.

From 9½ to 10 P. M. there was a large, luminous, horizontal arch to the southward, almost exactly like those we see in the north ; and there was one or more faint, concentric arches northward,—It was particularly noticed, that all the arches seemed exactly bisected by the plane of the magnetic meridian. At half past 10 o'clock, streamers appeared very low in the SE. running to and fro from W. to E. they increased in number, and began to approach the

K

zenith,

zenith, apparently with an accelerated velocity; when, all on a sudden, the whole hemisphere was covered with them, and exhibited such an appearance as surpasses all description. —The intensity of the light, the prodigious number and volatility of the beams, the grand intermixture of all the prismatic colours in their utmost splendor, variegating the glowing canopy with the most luxuriant and enchanting scenery, afforded an awful, but at the same time, the most pleasing and sublime spectacle in nature. Every body gazed with astonishment, but the uncommon grandeur of the scene only lasted about one minute, the variety of colours disappeared, and the beams lost their lateral motion, and were converted, as usual, into the flashing radiations, but even then it surpassed all other appearances of the *aurora*, in that the whole hemisphere was covered with it.

Notwithstanding the suddenness of the effulgence at the breaking out of the *aurora*, there was a remarkable regularity observable in the manner — Apparently a ball of fire ran along from E to W and the contrary, with a velocity so great as to be but barely distinguishable from one continued train, which kindled up the several rows of beams one after another; these rows were situate one before another with the exactest order, so that the bases of each row formed a circle crossing the magnetic meridian at right angles, and the several circles rose one above another in such sort that those near the zenith appeared more distant from each other than those towards the horizon, a certain indication that the real distances of the rows were either nearly or exactly the same. And it was further observable, that during the rapid lateral motion of the beams, their direction in every two nearest rows was alternate, so that whilst the motion in one row was from E to W. that in the next row was from W. to E.

The point to which all the beams and flashes of light uniformly tended, was in the magnetic meridian, and, as near as could be determined, between 15 and 20° south of the zenith — The *aurora* continued, though diminishing in splendor, for several hours. There were several meteors (falling stars)

Stars) seen at the time; they seemed below the *aurora*, and unconnected therewith.—It was seen at *Keswick, Leeds, &c.* with much the same circumstances; but how far it extended I have not learned.

The variation of the needle during the *aurora*, was not noticed.

October 14. I did not notice the *aurora* myself this evening; there was thunder and lightning, both here and at *Keswick*, at the time of the *aurora*.

October 18. At Kendal. The *aurora* this night was an oblong, luminous cloud, about 15 or 20° long, and 4 or 5° broad, bearing about SE. by E. and 10 or 20° above the horizon; its southern extremity was higher than its northern, and it evidently lay in the tract of a great circle from E. to W.—It disappeared several times, and reappeared again almost instantly; and several times waxed and waned without vanishing; no radiations shot from it.

October 23. At Kendal. The *aurora* this evening appeared as an arch in the north-west quarter, from which proceeded several beams; they converged to a point on the magnetic meridian, about 18° beyond the zenith.

October 31. At Kendal. A few beams were seen to run to and fro from E. to W. low, or near the horizon: the moon shone bright at the time, and the clouds coming on soon after, the whole was obscured.

November 19. At Kendal, the particulars of the observation were mislaid; at Kefwick, the *aurora* rose to about 18° above the horizon, and was situate in the usual quarter.

December 7. At Kewick, a faint appearance; about 5° high.

1793.

January 11. At Kendal, a small arch in the horizon; it rose to 5 or 10° altitude, and was bisected by the magnetic meridian.

January 12. At Kendal, from 6 to 9 P. M. a horizontal, luminous arch, 20° altitude, and bisected by the magnetic meridian.

meridian After 9, fine streamers struck out, and ran to, and fro a while across the said meridian, and then were converted into flashes, as usual; some rose up to the zenith. The point of convergency, and every other particular, were, to all appearances, the same as have been described before.

The needle was considerably agitated at the time.

January 13. At Kendal, very bright in the northern horizon, but clouded above.—The variation of the needle at 6 P. M. 25° W, at 9 P. M. $24^{\circ} 34'$; at 10 P. M. $24^{\circ} 54'$; next morning $25^{\circ} 4'$

February 8 At Kendal, bright northward at $8\frac{1}{2}$ P. M. at 10, the luminous arch was 16° altitude.—The other circumstances relating to it follow, supposing the variation of the needle at the noon of that day 25° W

| H | M | Variation of the needle. |
|----|----|---|
| 10 | — | P. M. $25^{\circ} 0'$ W the arch rising |
| 10 | 10 | — 24 54 — bright streamers, low, with clouds. |
| 10 | 30 | — 24 42 — streamers risen, fine, westward*. |
| 10 | 35 | — 24 37 — a still light, clouded above. |
| 10 | 45 | — 24 57 — bright, eastward; clouds above |
| 10 | 55 | — 25 7 — light equal, east and west |
| 11 | 5 | — 25 7 — bright, low, clouded above. |
| 11 | 15 | — 24 57 — clouded, but bright eastward. |

It was related to the magnetic meridian as the former ones.

February 12 At Kendal, the *aurora* appeared soon after 6 P. M. flaming over two-thirds of the hemisphere. The beams all converged to a point in the magnetic meridian, about 15 or 20° to the south of the zenith, as was found from frequent trials.—The other particulars follow.

| H | M | Variation. |
|---|----|--|
| 5 | — | P. M. $25^{\circ} 5'$ W. |
| 6 | 35 | — 24 49 — altitude of the clear space south 35° . |
| 6 | 42 | — 24 55 — alt. of do. 20° , streamers bright, east. |
| 6 | 50 | — 25 — — |
| 7 | 2 | — 25 28 — |
| 7 | 5 | — 25 12 — |

} streamers bright and active all over
the illuminated part.

H.

* That is, relative to the magnetic meridian, here and elsewhere.

| H. M. | Variation. |
|---|---|
| 7 10 P. M. | 24° 40' W. disappeared in the west; active, east. |
| 7 15 — | 24 40 — |
| 7 20 — | 24 35 — active about the zenith; light faint. |
| 7 25 — | 24 45 — light faint. |
| 7 35 — | 24 45 — light faint. |
| 8 — | 24 45 — strong light northward. |
| 8 10 — | 24 45 — |
| 8 35 — | 24 47 — |
| } a large, uniform, still light, covering half the hemisphere, with flashes now and then. | |
| 9 15 — | 24 43 — streamers NW. bright, east; clouds. |
| 9 20 — | 24 43 — the <i>aurora</i> bursting out afresh. |
| 9 30 — | 24 50 — |
| 10 — | 24 55 — |
| } as fine and large a display of streamers as has appeared this evening. | |
| 10 15 — | 24 57 — |
| 10 35 — | 24 40 — |
| } the light growing fainter and fainter. | |
| 8 — A.M. | 24 57 |

N. B. The arch bounding the *aurora* to the south, was always at right angles to the magnetic meridian, when perfect.

At Kefwick, the same evening; 7 P. M. streamers from ENE. to WSW. and 28° past the zenith; perpendicular beam bore N. 17° W.—At 9h 25m very fine; they converged to a point 15° south of the zenith, bearing SSE.—Altitude of clear space 30°. The perpendicular beam N. 35° W.; extent on the horizon from ENE to WSW.—At 10h 30m they were settled in the northern quarter into an arch of 13° altitude, whence streamers shot up towards the zenith.

February 15. The *aurora* of this evening was seen both at Kendal and Kefwick, and, as far as the eye could judge, the appearances seem to have been the same at both places.—It was a luminous arch, the centre of which bore SSE.; and it was extended in the opposite directions of ENE. and WSW.: on the west side its extremity seemed to touch the mountains at both places, at the altitude of 6°; and on the east side it extended about half way to the horizon. The eastern end was rather ovaliform, about 8 or 10° broad, and
where

where it joined to the rest, was narrowest of all, being but 2 or 3rd broad, and bearing SE, after which its breadth increased towards the west, being in some places 6 or 8°. —The sky was clear, and there was no appearance of an *aurora* in the north, except two or three small streamers at one time, quite in the horizon. The eastern end of the arch waxed and waned frequently, and sometimes entirely vanished, and then reappeared again, in the space of a few seconds. About a quarter past 10 it grew faint, and finally disappeared. It did not sensibly vary in position during its appearance, and just before it vanished, its situation amongst the stars, as seen from Kendal, was as follows —the south edge of the arch seemed to touch pretty exactly the star *lucida colli*, or *gamma Leonis*, to pals 4 or 5° above *Procyon*, thence through the middle of the constellation *Orion*, leaving his bright foot, *Rigel*, 2 or 3° to the south.

From these observations it results, that the greatest altitude of the edge, at Kendal, must have been about 53°. Mr *Croftbwaite* found the greatest altitude of the said edge, at Kewick, to be 48°. The distance of the two places, as has been observed, is about 22 English miles, and it fortunately happens, that they lie very nearly in the direction of a plane at right angles to the arch; hence, we have the requisite *data* to determine the height of the arch, which, by trigonometry, comes out 150 English miles.

The parallaxic angle being so small, an error of 1 or 2° in the altitudes, is of great consequence —Mr. *Croftbwaite* thinks the error in his observations could not exceed 1°½, as the light was steady at the place where the altitude was taken,—Admitting the errors amounted to 2° at each place, which exceeds the bounds of probability, and that they were contrary, we shall then find the height 83 miles in the one case, and 750 in the other, which may, I think, be safely considered as boundaries, betwixt which the true height was, and hence it may be inferred, that the arch would be visible to all *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, that it is much to be wished, some persons in more distant places, may have made
similar

Similar observations upon the phenomenon, by which its height may be determined with more precision.—In the mean time we shall consider it as 150 English miles.

March 5. The *aurora* at Kendal was seen at 8 P. M.; it was a bright still light a while, but soon clouded.—The needle was not attended to.

March 6. At Kendal, a few fine streamers at 9 P. M. altitude 15° , and extent along the horizon 70° ; exactly bisected by the magnetic meridian. It soon dwindled into a faint light. At 9h 35m brightest on the northern side.—The needle was 25° at 9h 4m,— $24^{\circ} 58'$ at 9h 14m,— $24^{\circ} 50'$ at 9h 35m,— $24^{\circ} 55'$ at 10h 30m,— $24^{\circ} 52'$ at 8 the next morning.

March 13. At Kendal the needle was at 8h 30m $24^{\circ} 30'$,—at 10h 30m $25^{\circ} 4'$,—and at 8 next morning $25^{\circ} 4'$.—There was a brightness northward at 10 P. M. but pretty much clouded; this circumstance, with that of the needle, rendered it probable an *aurora* was in the atmosphere.—It was confirmed by the following account.

At Kefwick, the same evening, at 8h 18m a horizontal arch, extent from NW. by W. to NNE. with faint streamers; the arch 20° , and streamers 25° altitude; the vertical streamers bore NNW. At 10, an arch from WSW. to ENE. its greatest altitude 30° : no streamers.

March 30. At Kendal, at 8 P. M. there appeared some faint concentric arches of an *aurora*; it was not further noticed till,

| H. M. | Variation. |
|------------|--|
| 8 35 P. M. | $25^{\circ} 5'$ W. a grand horizontal arch, altitude 6° . |
| 8 40 — | 25 25 — streamers to 30° past the zenith. |
| 8 48 — | 25 5 — bright eastward. |
| 8 55 — | 25 5 — streamers faint. |
| 9 — — | 25 5 — dense light north; rare above. |
| 9 5 — | 25 10 — ditto |
| 9 10 — | 24 55 — bright westward. |
| 9 15 — | 24 55 — a fine, perfect, horizontal arch. |
| 9 20 — | 24 55 — altitude of its upper edge 30° . |

| H. M. | Variation. |
|------------|---|
| 9 30 P. M. | 24° 30' W. streamers up to the zenith. |
| 9 35 — | 24 35 — dispersed, and not so high. |
| 9 45 — | 24 58 — faint light; brightest eastward. |
| 9 52 — | 24 45 — dull light. |
| 10 — — | 24 42 — dull light; haze below. |
| 10 10 — | 24 42 — haze risen; light fainter. |
| 10 15 — | — — — clouds risen; light almost vanished. |
| 10 30 — | 24 45 — clouds more risen. |
| 11 15 — | 24 45 — several small clouds cover the hemis- |
| 8 — A. M. | 24 54 [phere. |

There were several fine, perfect, concentric arches northward, during most of the time.—At 8h 48m one fine arch, the altitude of its under edge 10°. At 8h 55m two perfect arches, altitude of the higher 12°, with a fine edge. At 9h several concentric arches, one with a fine edge, altitude 11°. At 9h 5m one of the upper arches with a very bright edge, its altitude 13°; the bases of the streamers composing it of very dense light, and rare above. At 9h 10m its altitude 13 or 14°.—At 9h 15m the upper edge of the large horizontal light seems now as well defined as that of a rainbow, its altitude 47°, and that of the under edge 10°. At 9h 20m altitude of upper edge 30°.

The arches were all at right angles to the magnetic meridian, and the beams had their usual convergency.—At one time several small streamers formed a *corona* upon the magnetic meridian, the centre of which was determined by a good observation to be 72° from the south.

The sky was free from clouds till the last.

At Keswick, the same evening, at 8h 20m there were bright streamers WNW.—At 8h 28m they had spread from WSW. to ENE.; altitude of the arch 14°; vertical streamers bore NW. by N. At 8h 35m streamers 43° past the zenith*: previous to this there were at one time three concentric

* By the observations at Kendal, the *aurora* was 30° past the zenith at 8h 40m, and the clocks being corrected at both places, so as to be near the

centric arches northward, set with bright streamers, which had a very quick lateral motion; the under edge of the highest was not more than 14° high. At 9h 6m the altitude of the said arch was $13^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$, bearing NW $\frac{1}{2}$ N, streamers short, being only 5° higher than the under edge; horizontal extent of the arch from W. by N to NE.

April 5. At Kendal, a small blushing of light, exactly in the magnetic north, at 9 P M, it soon faded away.

The disturbance of the needle was imperceptible

April 9. The *aurora* was first seen at Kendal, at 9h 30m P. M. being a small blushing of light in the magnetic north. At 10h the arch risen to 6 or 8° of altitude, with streamers from 3 or 4 to 10° altitude, and a mist below, the rest of the sky was extremely clear, the light was dense at the under edge of the arch. At 10h 25m bright and active westward, the mist below—Soon after, uncommonly active streamers, very low, the light seen dense through the mist. At 10h 35m the mist vanished, the *aurora* rather larger, and duller. At 11h a larger arch, altitude 10° , with mist below, no streamers, the light being still and uniform. At 11h 10m streamers very active, then progress seemed down, or northward.

The needle was not sensibly disturbed all the while.

At Keswick, the same evening, a faint light at 9h 45m. —It was 7° high at 9h 54m, and the highest part bore N. by W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W, one minute after, bright streamers from NE. to WNW. the greatest altitude of their base $5^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$, the bearing of the same NW. by N. $\frac{1}{4}$ N.—From this to 10h 30m, bright streamers at intervals, low in the NW quarter.—After 10h 30m grown faint; horizontal extent from WNW. to NE. by N.

April 14. At Keswick, about midnight, or soon after, a still, horizontal light, altitude of the under edge 5° , of the upper edge $9^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$; bearing of the centre NW. $\frac{1}{2}$ N.

L

GENERAL

the true solar time, it is presumed this observation would be almost cotemporary with that at Kendal —Now, supposing this to be the case, the height of the *aurora*, or of the lower extremity of the beams, will be found equal to 62 English miles.

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS:

IN order to determine the bearings of the middle or highest part of the arches of the *aurora*, I placed myself in a station where I had a distant object before me, in the direction of the magnetic meridian, and I always found the highest part in the same direction as this object;—a deviation of 2 or 3° would in most cases have been very sensible.—Sometimes, to confirm the observation, equal altitudes of the arches were taken on each side of the magnetic meridian, with the theodolite, and the horizontal angle divided into two equal parts, which gave the same bearing of the centre as the other method.—It does not, however, always happen that the horizontal arch, especially when high, is perfect and complete.

The streamers, or flashes, which pointed up, or perpendicular to the horizon, were only those in the magnetic meridian, as well south as north of the zenith.

The altitude of the centre of the *corona*, when there was one formed, was taken with a quadrant and plummet, with as much exactness as the thing seemed to admit of.

With regard to the needle of the theodolite, which was used to make the observations with, it is $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, and seems to move very freely upon its centre; I have often tried the effect of friction, by drawing it from its station, and then suffering it to vibrate till it settled, when it usually settled in the same station within one or two minutes, but I have sometimes observed it *five* minutes of a degree altered in such a case.

I have never observed any considerable fluctuation of the needle in any evening but when there was an *aurora* visible, except once; this was on the 13th of February, 1793, the evening of which was very wet and stormy; the needle varied

ried as follows —the variation was $24^{\circ} 57'$ at noon; $24^{\circ} 35'$ at $5\frac{3}{4}$ P M, $24^{\circ} 35'$ at 5h 50m, $24^{\circ} 20'$ at 5h 58, $24^{\circ} 20'$ at 6h, $24^{\circ} 48'$ at 6h 20m, $24^{\circ} 45'$ at 6h 45m; $24^{\circ} 35'$ at 8h, $24^{\circ} 47'$ at 8h 30m, $24^{\circ} 49'$ at 10h 30m; $24^{\circ} 53'$ at 8 A. M. next day.

N B. There had been an *aurora* the preceding evening.

It should also be noticed, that whilst making these observations upon the disturbance of the needle, during an *aurora*, I did not always know the *absolute* variation at the time, and therefore no inferences should be made relative to the change in the absolute variation, in the interval from one *aurora* to another, from the observations I have given.

END OF THE FIRST PART.

METEOROLOGICAL
OBSERVATIONS AND ESSAYS.

PART SECOND.

ESSAYS.

ESSAY FIRST.

*On the Atmosphere ; its Constitution, Figure,
Height, &c.*

THE atmosphere is that invifible, elastic fluid which every where furrounds the earth, to a great height above its furface.—It was formerly fupposed, that common air, or any portion of the atmosphere, when cleared of vapours and exhalations, was a pure, fimple, elementary fluid ; but modern philofophy has demonftrated the contrary, and it now appears that the pureft air we breathe at any time, confifts of an intimate mixture

mixture of various elastic fluids, or *gasses*, in different proportions. Those properties of the atmosphere, called its salubrity and insalubrity, depend principally upon the greater or less quantity of one of its constituent principles, *vital* or *dephlogisticated* air.—Whether the superior regions of the atmosphere consist in like manner of various elastic fluids, or whether the fluids are the same or different from these below, cannot, from the nature of the case, be determined experimentally.

The figure of the exterior surface of the atmosphere would, from the principles of gravitation, be similar to that of the earth, or of an oblate spheroid; or, its height and quantity of matter about the equator, would be something greater than at the poles, to preserve an equilibrium every where, owing to the centrifugal force, which is greatest at the equator. The density of the atmosphere, supposing it of an uniform temperature, and alike constituted every where, would decrease in ascending, in a geometrical progression: thus, if the density at one mile high was 1, and that at four miles high $\frac{1}{2}$; then that at seven miles high would be $\frac{1}{4}$, at ten miles high $\frac{1}{8}$, &c.—I say these circumstances *would be*, were it not for the sun, or the principle of heat which it seems to produce; but by means of the unequal diffusion of this principle, the circumstances are very materially different.

The

The mean annual temperature of the air, at the earth's surface, decreases in going from the equator to the poles. Mr. *Kirwan* * states the mean annual heat at the equator at 84° , and that at the pole at 31° . Moreover, the temperature of the air over any place, in clear, serene weather, decreases in ascending above the earth's surface, nearly in an arithmetical progression, and at the rate of 1° for every hundred yards. Experience proves this, as far as to the summits of the highest mountains, which is about 3 miles; and hence it may be inferred to be so above that height.

The great heat in the torrid zone rarefies the air, by increasing its elasticity; consequently the equilibrium of the atmosphere is disturbed. The rarefied air ascends into the higher regions, where, meeting with little resistance, it must flow northward and southward; the pressure upon the northern and southern regions is thus increased, and a current must set in below, towards the equator, to restore the equilibrium.—Hence, the higher temperature within the torrid zone, swells the atmosphere there, and raises it, or at least the gross parts of it, to a much greater height than elsewhere; whilst in the frigid zone it is contracted by cold.—This is the effect of the different temperatures at the earth's surface: but the increase of cold in ascending destroys the

* *Estimate of the temperature of different Latitudes.*

the law of decrease in density above mentioned, and greatly contracts the height of the atmosphere, as deduced from such law; though this circumstance has perhaps no effect upon the figure of the atmosphere.

Philosophers have attempted to find the height of the atmosphere by two methods; namely, by the duration of twilight, and by experiments upon the descent of the barometer on high mountains. The former determines the height about 45 miles, as follows:—the twilight disappears when the sun is 18° below the horizon; hence it is argued, that a ray of light emitted from the sun, so as to be a tangent to the earth's surface, after passing through the atmosphere, is reflected from its external surface so as to be a tangent to the earth's surface again, at 18° distance from the former place of contact. This argument being admitted, affords *data* to find the height of the atmosphere, a proper allowance for refraction being first made.—Several objections to this conclusion however may be stated; amongst others, it may be said, we do not know whether the light, which comes to us at the dawn or departure of day, has been once or twice reflected; it may, and probably does, proceed from the zone of the earth illuminated by the twilight itself; in this case, therefore, we can determine no more from the twilight, than that the height of the atmosphere, or of that region

region of it which is dense enough to reflect light, is not so much as 45 miles.

Barometrical experiments afford a much surer approximation to the height of the atmosphere, or rather perhaps of the more gross and heavy parts of it. From these we are assured, that a *stratum* of air reaching from the earth's surface to the height of 4 English miles, at all times contains above *one half* of the quantity of matter in the whole atmosphere; and by extending the laws thence resulting, we infer, that a *stratum* 12 or 13 miles high, contains $\frac{3}{8}$ ths of the whole: or, if a barometer, standing at 30 inches, was elevated to that height, the mercury would fall 29 inches.

The following table and theorem, extracted from Sir George Shuckburgh's letter to Col. Roy, (Philosophical Transactions, Vol. 68.) will serve to give my readers an idea in what manner the barometer is made subservient to the purpose; and also how the height of mountains, &c. may be ascertained by means of the barometer.—In order to understand the use of the table, it should be observed, that two persons are to take cotemporary observations, upon two barometers and thermometers, one person having one of each at the bottom of the mountain, and the other at the top.

EXPLANATION.

The Table.

| Thermo- meter | Feet |
|------------------|-------|
| 32 | 86 85 |
| 35 | 87.49 |
| 40 | 88 54 |
| 45 | 89 60 |
| 50 | 90 66 |
| 55 | 91 72 |
| 60 | 92.77 |
| 65 | 93.82 |
| 70 | 94.88 |
| 75 | 95 93 |
| 80 | 96 99 |

This table gives the number of feet in a column of the atmosphere, equivalent in weight to a like column of quicksilver $\frac{1}{10}$ th of an inch high, when the barometer stands at 30 inches, for every 5° of temperature from 32 to 80*.—For any other height of the barometer it will be in the inverse ratio of that height to 30 —Let A = the mean height of the two barometers, in inches; a = the difference of the two, in

tenths of an inch, b = the number of feet, per table, corresponding to the mean height of the two thermometers; x = the height of the mountain, in feet: then, we shall have this theorem, $\frac{30ab}{A} = x$, the height required.

EXAMPLE.

Suppose the barometer at the bottom to be 29.72 inches, the thermometer 64°; the barometer at the top 27.46, thermometer 58°; required the height of the mountain?

Here the mean height of the two barometers, or $A = 28.59$ inches; their difference in tenths

M

of

* From the table it appears, that, in round numbers, every 30 yards of elevation reduces the height of the mercury in the barometer $\frac{1}{10}$ of an inch, near the earth's surface.

of an inch, or $a = 22.6$; the mean heat of the two thermometers $= 61^{\circ}$; the proportional number may be found from the table $= 92.98$ feet $= b$; hence, $\frac{30 \times 22.6 \times 92.98}{28.59} = 2205$ feet, the height required.

From this theorem we can deduce another:—supposing the elevation of the upper barometer given, and the height of its mercurial column required; the other *data* as before.—Let H $=$ the height of the barometer below, in inches; b $=$ the number of feet, per table, as before*; p $=$ the perpendicular elevation of the upper barometer, in feet; y $=$ the height of its mercurial column, in inches: then, we obtain this theorem, $y = \frac{600b - p}{600b + p} \times H$.

Hence we may calculate the height of the mercurial column of the barometer at any given moderate elevation, and by repeating the process, for a larger also, sufficiently accurate for the purpose of explaining the theory of the variation of the barometer; though we cannot from this fix the boundary of the atmosphere with precision. To what height the very thin and rare medium in the higher regions rises, we cannot ascertain; but there is sufficient reason

* The height of the thermometer below being given, the height of that supposed above may be estimated, by deducting 1° for every hundred yards of elevation.

fon to conclude, as will be seen in a subsequent Essay, that it extends to a much greater height than has commonly been supposed.

The following table contains the result of a calculation from the last mentioned theorem, of the height of the mercurial column, at certain elevations, above the equator, and likewise over the north of *England*, and the north pole. The mean heat at the earth's surface, under the equator, is supposed 84° ; the mean heat in these parts, for the hottest month of summer, at 60° , and for the coldest month of winter at 35° , the mean annual temperature at the north pole being supposed 31° , the mean temperature for the coldest month of winter at that place may perhaps be stated at 2° .

| Elevation of the barometer above the level of the sea in English miles | Height of the mercurial column of the barometer, in inches | | | |
|--|---|-------------------------------|-----------|-------------------------|
| | Above the equator | Above the North of England | | Above the north pole |
| | | In summer | In winter | In winter |
| | | | | |
| 0 | 30 00 | 30 00 | 30 00 | 30 00 |
| 2 | 20 55 | 20 10 | 19 58 | 18 31 |
| 4 | 13 61 | 12 06 | 12 24 | 11 19 |
| 6 | 8 66 | 7 98 | 7 26 | 6 24 |
| 8 | 5 25 | 4 65 | 4 03 | 3 19 |
| 10 | 3 00 | 2 52 | 2 05 | 1 45 |
| 12 | 1 58 | 1 24 | 93 | 56 |

ESSAY SECOND.

On Winds.

WINDS have ever been considered, with reason, as having a principal share in producing changes of weather, and therefore they demand a particular regard in meteorology.

Most people know that the winds are not every where so changeable as in these parts. In the torrid zone, the winds are much more uniform in direction than they are either in the temperate or frigid zones: over the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, particularly between 30° of north and 30° of south latitude, the *trade winds*, as they are called, blow pretty uniformly from east to west, all the year round, with a small variation in the different seasons.

The cause of these constant winds, within the tropics, the ingenious and learned Dr. *Halley* has endeavoured to explain, and his explication seems to have been universally adopted by others since its publication.—The chief physical principle he uses, is the undeniable and well known one, that the air is rarefied by heat; and, as the earth, in revolving from west to east, exposes the torrid zone every day to the direct rays of
the

the sun, the earth, and consequently the air, is there most heated; the *maximum* of heat follows the sun, and therefore moves in a contrary direction, or from east to west; the rarefaction occasioned thereby disturbs the equilibrium of the atmosphere successively; and he argues, that a current of air will constantly follow the extreme of heat, to restore the equilibrium,—and thus he accounts for the trade winds.

It appears to me, however, that this conclusion is premature, and not warranted by the laws of motion. For, to simplify the conception, let us suppose a ring with a number of beads arranged upon it at equal distances, and, abstracting from the force of gravity, that each of them is endued with a repulsive power, in the same manner as are the particles of air. This supposition being made, let the principle of heat, or any other power, which acts simply by increasing their elasticity, act upon them in one part of the ring more than in another; this will of course separate the particles in such part farther than they were before, and condense the others; but it can never produce a rotary motion of the whole number of them round the ring, because the action being mutual, the motion generated must be equal and contrary;—or, in other words, no momentum of the whole mass of particles around the ring, can be produced by any forces, which they exert upon each other, agreeably to *Newton's*

ton's third law of motion.—We have here supposed the heat applied to one part of the ring only, but it is plain the same conclusion will obtain if it be applied to several parts at the same time, or successively, or in any other manner; likewise if the *addition* of heat produce no momentum, the *abstraction* of it will not.

Now to apply this to the matter in question: let the sun be upon the equator, and the air underneath be heated; then the air in the plane of the equator cannot recede from that plane, because the lateral pressure on each side will be equal; and the action of the particles in the said plane upon each other, will be in the same circumstance as that of the particles upon the ring, with respect to any horizontal motion that may be produced in the plane by the heat of the sun. It appears then, that no rotary motion of the air round the earth can be produced by the action of the sun upon the particles in that plane; and by a like method of reasoning it may be proved, that no such motion can be produced in any other parallel plane; consequently, the cause we are speaking of, or the successive rarefaction of the air from east to west, cannot produce the effect in question, nor immediately contribute thereto.

It will be asked, if the trade winds are not produced by the successive rarefaction of the
parts

parts of the atmosphere within the torrid zone, what are they produced by?—To this it may be replied, that they admit of an explanation upon mechanical principles without requiring any hypothetical reasoning, or any other physical principle than that Dr. *Halley* uses; namely, that heat rarefies the air. The inequality of heat in the different climates and places, and the earth's rotation on its axis, appear to me the grand and chief causes of all winds, both regular and irregular; in comparison with which all the rest are trifling and insignificant. The trade winds in the torrid zone, and the variable winds every where else, seem to be the natural effects of these two causes, and might have been deduced from them *a priori*, if the facts had never been ascertained by the navigation of the torrid zone. Notwithstanding, as we are in possession of many facts relative to the winds, it may be proper first to state them, and then to consider how they result from the causes above mentioned.

Facts relating to the Winds.

1. Over the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, as has been observed, the trade-winds extend from 30° of north to 30° of south latitude.

2. When the sun is on the equator, the trade-winds, in sailing northward, veer more and more from the east towards the north; so that about their limit they become nearly NE. :
and

and, *vice versa*, in sailing southward, they become at last almost SE.

3. When the sun is near the tropic of cancer, the trade-winds north of the equator become more nearly east than at other times, and those south of the equator more nearly south: and, *vice versa*, when the sun is near the tropic of capricorn.

4. The trade-wind is not due east upon the equator, but about 4° to the north of it.

5. The winds in the northern temperate zone are variable, but the most general are the SW. and W. and the NE. and E.—See page 48.

6. In the northern temperate and frigid zones, and doubtless in the southern also, the winds are more tempestuous in winter than in summer.—See page 49.

Now in order to perceive the reason of these facts, it must be remembered, that the heat is at all times greatest in the torrid zone, and decreases in proceeding northward, or southward; also, that the poles may be considered as the centres of cold at all times: hence it follows, that, abstracting from accidental circumstances, there must be a constant ascent of air over the torrid zone, as has been observed, which afterwards falls northward and southward; whilst the colder air below is determined by a continual impulse towards the equator. And, in general, wherever the heat is greatest, there the air will ascend,

ascend, and a supply of colder air will be received from the neighbouring parts.—These then are the effects of the inequality of heat.

The effects of the earth's rotation are as follow: the air over any part of the earth's surface, when apparently at rest or calm, will have the same rotary velocity as that part, or its velocity will be as the co-sine of the latitude; but if a quantity of air in the northern hemisphere, receive an impulse in the direction of the meridian, either northward or southward, its rotary velocity will be greater in the former case, and less in the latter, than that of the air into which it moves; consequently, if it move northward, it will have a greater velocity eastward than the air, or surface of the earth over which it moves, and will therefore become a SW. wind, or a wind between the south and west. And, *vice versa*, if it move southward, it becomes a NE. wind. Likewise in the southern hemisphere, it will appear the winds upon similar suppositions will be NW. and SE. respectively*.

The trade-winds therefore may be explained thus: the two general masses of air proceeding

N from

* M. De Luc is the only person, as far as I know, who has suggested the idea of the earth's rotation altering the direction of the wind, which idea we have here pursued more at large.—Vid. "Lettres physiques, &c." Tom. 5. Part. 2. Let. cxlv.

from both hemispheres towards the equator, as they advance are constantly deflected more and more towards the east, on account of the earth's rotation; that from the northern hemisphere, originally a north wind, is made to veer more and more towards the east, and that from the southern hemisphere in like manner is made to veer from the south towards the east; these two masses meeting about the equator, or in the torrid zone, their velocities north and south destroy each other, and they proceed afterwards with their common velocity from east to west round the torrid zone, excepting the irregularities produced by the continents. Indeed the equator is not the centre or place of concurrence, but the northern parallel of 4° ; because the centre of heat is about that place, the sun being longer on the north side of the equator than on the south side. Moreover, when the sun is near one of the tropics, the centre of heat upon the earth's surface is then nearer that tropic than usual, and therefore the winds about the tropic are more nearly east at that time, and those about the other tropic more nearly north and south.

Were the whole globe covered with water, or the variations of the earth's surface in heat regular and constant, so that the heat was the same every where over the same parallel of latitude, the winds would be regular also: as it is, however, we find the irregularities of heat, arising
from

from the interposition of sea and land, are such, that though all the parts of the atmosphere in some sort concur to produce regular winds round the torrid zone, yet the effect of the situation of land is such, that striking irregularities are produced — winds, the monsoons, sea and land breezes, &c. which can be accounted for on no other principle than that of rarefaction; because the rotary velocity of different parallels in the torrid zone is nearly alike — For this reason we have omitted giving the facts, and their explanation, as having been done by others.

From what has been said it might be supposed that the winds in the northern temperate zone should be between the north and east below, and between the south and west above, almost as regularly as the trade-winds, but when we consider the change of seasons, the different capacities of land and water for heat, the interference and opposition of the two general currents, the one of which is veering towards a central point, and the other proceeding from it, we might conclude it next to impossible that the winds in the temperate and frigid zones should exhibit any thing like regularity notwithstanding this, observations sufficiently evince, that the winds in this our zone are, for the most part, in the direction of one of the general currents; that is, some where between the north and east, or else between the south and west; and that

winds in other directions happen only as accidental varieties, chiefly in unsettled weather.

In winter, the heat decreases more rapidly in leaving the equator, and proceeding northward, than at any other season; consequently the currents of air to and from the equator, in the northern hemisphere, move with the greatest velocity, and occasion the most tempestuous weather, in that season: and, *vice versa*, in summer.

The effect of the earth's rotation to produce, or rather to accelerate the relative velocity of winds, being as the difference betwixt the co-sines of any two latitudes, (or, to speak more strictly, the effect is as the fluxion of the co-sine of the latitude, the fluxion of the latitude being supposed constant) it will be small within the torrid zone, and increase in approaching the poles. The hourly rotary velocity of the equator is about 1040 English miles; if we suppose it 1000 miles it will be accurate enough for our purpose, and then, from a table of natural sines, the rotary velocity of any parallel may be had at once; the differences of these velocities, will serve to give us some idea of the comparative effect of the earth's rotation at different parallels; for which purpose we have subjoined a table, giving the rotary velocity of the parallels of latitude for every 10 degrees, together with their differences, agreeable to the above supposition.

Degrees

| Degrees of latitude. | Hourly rotary velocity of the parallels, in English miles. | Differences of their velocities. |
|----------------------|--|-------------------------------------|
| 0 | 1000 | |
| 10 | 984.8 | 15.2 |
| 20 | 939.7 | 45.1 |
| 30 | 866 | 73.7 |
| 40 | 766 | 100 |
| 50 | 642.8 | 123.2 |
| 60 | 500 | 142.8 |
| 70 | 342 | 158 |
| 80 | 173.6 | 168.4 |
| 90 | | 173.6 |

From the table it appears, the effect of the earth's rotation, to accelerate the relative velocity of winds, is about ten times as great at the poles as at the equator;—by *relative velocity*, my readers will perceive I mean, all along, the velocity of the wind relative to the place of the earth's surface over which it blows; hence, the relative velocity and direction of the mass of air from the equator is at first altered very slowly, and afterwards more rapidly, by the earth's rotation; and, *vice versa*, with respect to that from the poles.

Had the trade-winds been produced by the daily rarefaction of the air from east to west alone, independent of the earth's rotation, they should have extended to 50° of north latitude when the sun is at the tropic of cancer, because the heat at that parallel is then as great as at 30° of south latitude, which is quite contrary to experience: in fact, they ought to have extended,

tended, in a greater or less degree, over the ocean, from the equator to the poles, and the summers have been more tempestuous than the winters, because the daily variation in heat is then greatest; neither of which we find consistent with observation.

The relative velocity of winds may be best ascertained by finding the relative velocity of the clouds, which, in all probability, is nearly the same as that of the winds; the velocity of a cloud is equal to that of its shadow upon the ground, which, in high winds, is sometimes a mile in a minute, or 60 miles an hour; and a brisk gale will travel at the rate of 20 or 30 miles an hour.—It may be imagined, that the relative velocity of winds should be continually upon the increase, by reason that their causes are constantly in action, and not for a moment only; but the resistance which a current of air meets with from the atmosphere itself, and from objects upon the earth's surface, must be very considerable; the increase or diminution of the relative velocity of a wind will therefore depend upon the proportion between the active causes and the resistance.

The œconomy of winds, an illustration of which we have been here attempting, is admirably adapted to the various purposes of nature, and to the general intercourse of mankind:—had the sun revolved round the earth, and not the

the earth on its axis, the air over the torrid zone, and particularly about the equator, would have been in effect stagnant; and in the other zones the winds would have had little variation either in strength, or direction; navigation, in this case, would have been greatly impeded, and a communication between the two hemispheres, by sea, rendered impracticable. On the present system of things, however, the irregularity of winds is of the happiest consequence, by being subservient to navigation; and a general circulation of air constantly takes place between the eastern and western hemispheres, as well as between the polar and equatorial regions; by reason of which, that diffusion and intermixture of the different aerial fluids, so necessary for the life, health, and prosperity of the animal and vegetable kingdoms, is accomplished:—such is the transcendent wisdom and providential care of the common FATHER OF ALL!

PROOF OF THE EARTH'S ROTATION.

The trade-winds being matter of fact, if the mechanical principles we have explained them upon be admitted, we may draw from hence a very satisfactory, and indeed conclusive argument for the earth's rotation on its axis; for, the trade-winds blowing from east to west, we must conclude, *a posteriori*, that the earth revolves the contrary way, or from west to east.

ESSAY THIRD.

On the variation of the Barometer.

THE causes of the variation of the barometer have never yet been discovered, so as to admit of demonstration; though several eminent philosophers have given the public the result of their reasoning and experience on the subject. We propose to consider the principal of their allegations; but in the first place it will be proper to lay down the chief *facts* respecting the variation, which are the result of observation, and not of any hypothesis.

Facts relating to the Barometer.

1. The barometer has very little variation within the tropics.

I believe the barometrical range has not been observed much to exceed half an inch, in the torrid zone.

2. Within the northern temperate zone, and doubtless the southern also, the range of the barometer increases in going from the equator.

The mean annual range* at *Paris*, in latitude $48^{\circ} 50'$ N. for 20 years, was $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch; the greatest range, or difference between the highest and lowest observations, for the same term, was 2 inches. (Vid. *Martyn's Abridgment of the Parisian*

* By *annual range*, I mean the difference between the highest and lowest observations each year.

Jan Memoirs). At *Kendal*, in latitude $54^{\circ} 17'$ N. the mean range for 5 years was 2.13 inches; the greatest range was 2 65 inches. A comparison of the observations made at *London*, *Kendal*, and *Keswick* likewise corroborates the same. —In *Sweden*, and *Russia*, the range is still greater.

3. In the temperate zones the range and fluctuation of the barometer is always greater in winter than in summer.

See the observations, particularly the tables, p. 16 and 17.

4. The rise and fall of the barometer are not local, or confined to a small district of country, but extend over a considerable part of the globe, a space of two or three thousand miles in circuit at least.

See the general observation, page 16.

In the French Philosophical Transactions for 1709, there is a comparison of observations upon the barometer made at *Paris* and *Genoa*, for 3 years; the distance of the places is at least 350 miles; notwithstanding this, it was found to rise and fall almost universally on the same day at both places, only the variation was less at *Genoa* than at *Paris*, because its latitude is less; no difference in time was perceived, whether the fluctuations were sudden or gradual, except in one instance, when the rise was one day later at *Genoa* than at *Paris*.

The precise extent to which the fluctuations of the barometer reach, has not, that I know of, ever yet been ascertained in any one instance, for want of cotemporary observations made at a great number of distant places.

5. The barometrical range is greater in *North America* than in *Europe*, in the same latitude.

From the American Philosophical Transactions we find the range is as great in *New England* as in this country, though it is 10° nearer the equator. Also, at *Williamsburg*,

in *Virginia*, latitude $37^{\circ} 20'$ N. the annual range is above 1 inch, which is the same as at *Genoa*, latitude $44^{\circ} 25'$ N.

6. In the temperate zones the mean state of the barometer in the summer months is nearly equidistant from the extremes in that season; but in winter the mean is much nearer the higher extreme than the lower.

According to the observations at *Kendal* (see page 16*) the mean height of the barometer in July is distant from the higher extreme .33 of an inch, and from the lower extreme .37; in January the mean is distant from the higher extreme .79, and from the lower 1.17: the ratio of the former distances is as 11 to 12, and of the latter as 8 to 12, nearly.

Professor *Musschenbroek*, in his *Elements of Natural Philosophy*, (translated by *Colson*) published about 50 years ago, has endeavoured to account for those changes of weight in the atmosphere; he has adverted to all or most of the causes that have ever been considered as agents in producing the effects: he enumerates the following causes, namely;—First, the opposition of winds; second, the north wind blowing, which cools and condenses the air; third, the winds blowing upward or downward; fourth, an increase or diminution of heat, which rarefies or condenses the air, in consequence of which the air's distance from the earth's centre is increased or diminished, and its weight, as well as centrifugal force, thereby affected; fifth, the air
being

* The mean for July, uncorrected, is 29.77, and for January 29.66, which must be used in this case, because the extremes are not corrected.

being loaded with, or cleared of vapours and exhalations.

Professor *De Saussure*, of *Geneva*, thinks the causes of the changes of the barometer are heat, different winds, and unequal density of the contiguous *strata* of air; hence the little variation within the tropics. The principal cause is opposing winds. He does not deny that chymical changes in the air may affect the barometer; he however suspects that some unknown cause has the greatest effect*.——We shall now consider the causes above alleged severally.

The idea of opposite winds having the principal share in producing the changes in the barometer, has evidently been suggested by the uniformity of the trade-winds, and the small variation of the barometer where they blow; but it should be considered, that the land-winds within the tropics do not always blow with the general or trade-winds, and that sometimes they are in direct opposition; also, the monsoons, especially about their change, produce uncommon conflicts of winds, and tempestuous weather, notwithstanding which circumstances, the barometer never has those fluctuations that are experienced in the other zones. If, therefore,

O 2

the

* These his sentiments are taken from the *Critical Review*, for 1787.—Without being possessed of his work, we cannot examine his arguments particularly.

the idea of opposite winds, mechanically accumulating or dispersing the air, be inconsistent with the first fact, it will certainly fail of explaining the rest. Besides, it would not be difficult to prove, *a priori*, that the opposition of winds, admitting the fact at the time, could not produce those great and long continued accumulations of air which we often experience.

The second cause, or that of a cold north wind blowing, has doubtless an effect upon the barometer, though perhaps not altogether in the manner that has been conceived.—We shall consider this in another point of view by and by.

The third cause, supposing it to exist at any time, can only be local and transitory at most; but the rise or fall of the barometer is general, and of considerable duration: it cannot, therefore, produce the effect.

The fourth cause is much too trifling to have any material influence.

With respect to the fifth, it must be allowed, that water, when changed into vapour, constitutes a part of the atmosphere for the time, and weighs with it accordingly; also, that when vapour is precipitated in form of rain, the atmosphere loses the weight of it: but it would be too hasty to conclude from hence, that where evaporation is going forward the barometer must rise, and where rain is falling it must fall also; because air loaden with vapour is found to be specifically lighter than without it. Evaporation, therefore,
increases

increases the bulk and weight of the atmosphere at large, though it will not increase the weight over any particular country, if it displace an equal bulk of air specifically heavier than the vapour: and in like manner, rain at any place may not diminish the weight of the air there, because the place of the vapour may be occupied by a portion of air specifically heavier. It should seem therefore, that when the air over any country is cleared of vapours, &c. the barometer ought to be higher than usual, and not lower. —But we shall now proceed to state our own ideas on the subject.

It appears from the observations, (see table, page 16) that the mean state of the barometer is rather lower than higher in winter than in summer, though a stratum of air on the earth's surface always weighs more in the former season than in the latter; from which facts we must unavoidably infer, that the height of the atmosphere, or at least of the gross parts of it, is less in winter than in summer, conformable to the table, page 83. There are more reasons than one to conclude that the annual variation in the height of the atmosphere, over the temperate and frigid zones, is gradual, and depends in a great measure upon the mean temperature at the earth's surface below; for, clouds are never observed to be above 4 or 5 miles high, on which account the clear air above can receive
little

little or no heat, but from the subjacent regions of the atmosphere, which we know are influenced by the mean temperature at the earth's surface; also, in this respect, the change of temperature in the upper parts of the atmosphere must, in some degree, be conformable to that of the earth below, which we find by experience increases and decreases gradually each year, at any moderate depth, according to the temperature of the season. (See page 30.)

Now with respect to the fluctuations of the barometer, which are sometimes very great in 24 hours, and often from one extreme to the other in a week or 10 days, it must be concluded, either that the height of the atmosphere over any country varies according to the barometer, or otherwise that the height is little affected therewith, and that the whole or greatest part of the variation is occasioned by a change in the density of the lower regions of the air. It is very improbable that the height of the atmosphere should be subject to such fluctuations, or that it should be regulated in any other manner than by the weekly or monthly mean temperature of the lower regions; because the mean weight of the air is so nearly the same in all the seasons of the year, which could not be if the atmosphere was as high and dense above the summits of the mountains in winter as it is in summer. However, the decision of this question
need

need not rest upon probability; there are facts, which sufficiently prove, that the fluctuation of density in the lower regions has the chief effect upon the barometer, and that the higher regions are not subject to proportionable mutations in density. In the memoirs of the Royal Academy at *Paris*, for 1709, there is a comparison of observations upon the barometer at different places, and amongst others, at *Zurick*, in *Switzerland*, in latitude 47° N. and at *Marseilles*, in *France*, latitude $43^{\circ} 15'$ N.; the former place is more than 400 yards above the level of the sea; it was found that the annual range of the barometer was the same at each place, namely, about 10 lines; whilst at *Genoa*, in latitude $44^{\circ} 25'$ N. the annual range was 12 lines, or 1 inch; and at *Paris*, latitude $48^{\circ} 50'$ N. it was about 1 inch 4 lines. In the same memoir it is related, that *F. Laval* made observations, for 10 days together, upon the top of *St. Pilon*, a mountain near *Marseilles*, which was 960 yards high, and found that when the barometer varied $2\frac{1}{2}$ lines at *Marseilles*, it varied but $1\frac{1}{2}$ upon *St. Pilon*. Now had it been a law, that the whole atmosphere rises and falls with the barometer, the fluctuations in any elevated barometer would be to those of another barometer below it, nearly as the absolute heights of the mercurial columns in each, which in these instances were far from being so. Hence then it may be inferred, that the fluctuations of the barometer are occasioned chiefly

chiefly by a variation in the density of the lower regions of the air, and not by an alternate elevation and depression of the whole superincumbent atmosphere. How we conceive this fluctuation in the density of the air to be effected, and in what manner the preceding general facts relative to the variation of the barometer may be accounted for, is what we shall now attempt to explain.

It has been observed already that air charged with vapour, or vapourized air, is specifically lighter than when without the vapour; or, in other words, the more vapour any given quantity of atmospheric air has in it, the less is its specific gravity.—M. *De Saussure* has found from experiment, that a cubic foot of dry air, of a certain temperature, will imbibe 12 grains of water; and that every grain of water dissolved in air becomes an elastic fluid capable of supporting $\frac{1}{24}$ of an inch of mercury, while its density to that of air, is as 3 to 4 —Again, Dr. *Priestley* has found from frequent experiments (vid. *Experiments and Observations relating to various branches of natural Philosophy*, Vol. 6, page 390) that different kinds of air, as for instance, inflammable air, and dephlogisticated air, the specific gravities of which are as 1 to 12 nearly, when mixed together, do not observe the laws of hydrostatics; for, the inflammable air, instead of rising to the top of the vessel, diffuses itself
equally

equally and permanently through the dephlogistified air, at the same time that no chemical attraction takes place betwixt them. The Doctor further observes, “ that the phlogistified “ and dephlogistified air, which compose the “ atmosphere, are of very different natures, “ though without any known principle of attraction between them, and also of different “ specific gravities ; and yet they are never separated but by the chemical attraction of substances, which unite with the one and leave “ the other.”—Moreover, Sir *Benjamin Thomson* has found that moist air conducts heat better than dry air. (*Vid.* Philosophical Transactions, 1786.)

From the two first mentioned discoveries we may venture to infer, that if a cubic foot of dry air were mixed with a cubic foot of moist air of the same temperature, the compound would occupy a space of two cubic feet, and be of equal elasticity with the simples, the two kinds of air being intimately diffused through each other. Hence then a fluctuation of the density of the air may happen thus : if a current of warm and vapourized air flow into a body of cold and dry air, it will displace a part of the cold air, and diffuse itself amongst the rest, by which means the weight of the *stratum* will be diminished, whilst its bulk and spring remain the same ; and *vice versa*, if dry air flow into vapourized air.

The first fact may then be accounted for thus:—the warmer any air is, the more water it will imbibe, in similar circumstances; hence, the air over the torrid zone, being the hottest, will contain the most vapour; and the air about the poles, being the coldest, will contain the least*: moreover, as the heat within the torrid zone, and the height of the atmosphere there, remain pretty nearly the same all the year round, and all the air approaching the zone from the two temperate zones, is gradually assimilated in its passage to that of the said zone, it follows, that there can be little fluctuation of density in the lower regions of the air, and of course but a small variation of the barometer in the torrid zone.

The second and third facts are the necessary results of the principles we are asserting:—in winter, the season when the barometrical range is observed to be greatest, the temperature of the air decreases in proceeding from the torrid, through the temperate, to the frigid zones; the decrease

* The reader will please to observe, that the terms *moist air*, and *vapourized air*, used in this and some other essays, denote air containing a great portion of vapour, though it may not perhaps be characterized as such by a hygrometer.—Thus, a cubic foot of air at the equator, which there is indicated to be dry by a hygrometer, will contain more vapour than a cubic foot of air here, at the freezing temperature, which is indicated to be more moist than the former by the hygrometer.—The difference of temperature produces this effect.

decrease is at first moderate, but grows more and more rapid as we advance; in consequence of this decrease, and the law by which it is regulated, every place in the temperate zone will, then more particularly, be situate betwixt the extremes of heat and cold, relative to its own temperature, and the higher the latitude the nearer will be those extremes to the place; besides, that season being liable to the highest winds, the air will readily be transferred from one parallel to another; and as the air at all times will endeavour to maintain a proportion of vapour suitable to its temperature, it follows, that the air in general in the higher latitudes will then both be *cold* and *dry*, and in the lower latitudes both *warm* and *moist*, relatively speaking. The consequence is obvious, that as a current from one or the other hand prevails, the barometer will rise or fall accordingly, and the rise or fall will be greater as the place is situate nearer to the extremes of temperature, because the air will in that case suffer the least change in its passage.—In summer, the heat all over the northern hemisphere is brought almost to an equality at the different parallels; the whole mass of air is heated, swelled, and replenished with vapour; the air over the northern regions is almost brought into the same state as within the tropics, and the barometer therefore has almost as little variation, in that season, here as there.

The fourth fact offers nothing inconsistent with our theory : winds are the mediate cause of the variations of the barometer, and the currents of air to and from the torrid zone are not partial, but general, though subject to considerable modifications in direction ; besides, independent of winds, those properties of the air, heat and moisture, will always be diffusing themselves in every direction, where there is a deficiency of either ; from which circumstances, it seems impossible that the variations of the barometer should be local, though the amount of each fluctuation will not be the same at places considerably distant. From the usual celerity of the winds, the changes will happen upon the same day at places very distant ; but theory seems to require, that the northern parallels should first experience the higher extremes, and the southern parallels the lower, and the observations upon the fourth fact countenance the inference. However, a series of cotemporary observations made at two places, differing considerably in latitude, would ascertain the fact ; and if the places were one NE. of the other, they would be still more eligible for the purpose, because the two general currents of air flow in that direction.

The climate of the eastern coast of *North America* is so constituted, that the decrease of the mean temperature in the winter season, in proceeding northward, is much more rapid than
on

on the western coast of this continent; the consequence is, that any particular place there is liable to great and sudden fluctuations of temperature in that season, and these produce proportionate fluctuations of the barometer, according as the warm and vapoury, or the cold and dry air predominate.

The sixth fact has not, that I know of, ever been accounted for, or even been adverted to, by those who have attempted to explain the causes of the variation of the barometer; and yet it will admit of a satisfactory explanation upon the principles we have adopted. Indeed, at first view, it seems inconsistent with those principles, because we can produce no facts to prove why the air may not deviate from its mean state of heat and moisture as much towards one extreme as towards the other; but, allowing what is most probably the true state of the case, that the deviations on each side are nearly equal, still the fact of the barometer admits of a rational solution.—Moist air, as has been observed, conducts heat much better than dry air; now when the lowest extreme of the barometer happens, the air is moist, high winds generally prevail, and the atmosphere is much ruffled by clouds and storms; all these circumstances tend to diffuse and circulate the heat, by reason of which the law of decrease of temperature in ascending, at such times, must be very materially

materially different from what it is in serene weather; or, in other words, the decrease of temperature in ascending must be much slower than at other times; we may venture to suppose, that, in some cases, the mean state of decrease for a few miles of elevation will be 1° for every 150 yards of ascent, instead of 1° for every 100 yards, which is the usual rate; the consequence of this must be a greater reduction of the barometer than otherwise would happen. For, let the weight of the atmosphere at 3 miles of elevation be supposed equal to 15 inches of mercury, the heat at the earth's surface equal to 45° , and that it decreases in ascending after the usual rate of 1° for every 100 yards; then, the mean heat of a column of air from the earth's surface to 3 miles above it, will be $18^{\circ}.6$, whence the weight of the whole column from the earth's surface to the top of the atmosphere may be found by the theorem, page 82; or $H = \frac{600b + p}{600b - p} \times y$ (y being given in this case) = 8.74 inches, the height of the mercurial column of the barometer at the earth's surface: but if we suppose the heat decreases in ascending after the rate of 1° for 150 yards, then the mean heat of the column becomes equal to $27^{\circ}.4$, and the height of the barometer equal to 28.30 inches; the difference is .44 of an inch, occasioned by this change in the temperature, which is greater by .06 of an inch than the difference of the ranges above
and

and below the mean for January, at *Kendal*, as stated at page 98.

The supposition made above, I presume will not be deemed extravagant, namely, that the mean heat of a column of air 3 miles high will not differ more from that at the earth's surface than 17° , on certain occasions: when we consider the strong SW. winds during a thaw, (when the lowest extreme usually happens) and that the thermometer often rises to 45° at the same time that the frost is in the earth, and the ground not cleared of snow, we must conclude, that the then increasing heat comes from the air above, and not from the earth, and consequently that the temperature of the air is greatest at a considerable elevation, and decreases from thence downward as well as upward; which circumstance alone will greatly add to what the mean temperature of the column would otherwise be.—This irregularity and inversion of the law of heat in the atmosphere, by which the lowest extreme of the barometer is removed farther from the mean state than the highest, can only happen in winter, by means of a sudden influx of warm air into cold; but in summer the heat of the air, being chiefly derived from the earth's surface, will be more equably diffused upwards, and prevent such a disproportion in the distances of the extremes from the mean, agreeably to observation.

Having

Having now endeavoured to explain the principal facts relative to the variation of the barometer, we shall next advert to some other particulars on the subject, which tend to illustrate and confirm the doctrine we have advanced.

The barometer generally rises with a wind betwixt the north and the east; it rises very high during a long and uninterrupted frost; it was highest for the last 5 years in January 1789; the mean temperature at *Kendal*, for 4 weeks preceding, was 28° , which was lower than for any other similar interval in the 5 years; there was only 1.643 inches of rain and snow for 7 weeks before; these were clear proofs of the prevalence both of cold and dry air.

The barometer is often low in winter, when a strong and warm S. or SW. wind blows; the annual extremes for these 5 years have always been in January; the lowest was in January, 1789, about 2 weeks after the above mentioned high extreme; it was accompanied with a strong S. or SW. wind, and heavy rain; the temperature of the air at the time was not high, being about 37° , but the reason was no doubt because one half of the ground was covered with snow; it was therefore probably warmer above.—Now the reason why the low extreme should have at that time, as well as at many others, soon succeeded the high extreme, seems explicable as follows :

follows: the extreme and long continued cold preceding, must have reduced the gross part of the atmosphere unusually low, and condensed an extraordinary quantity of dry air into the lower regions; this air was succeeded by a warm and vapoury current coming from the torrid zone, before the higher regions, the mutations of which in temperature and density are slow, had time to acquire the heat, quantity of matter, and elevation consequent to such a change below; these two circumstances meeting, namely, a low atmosphere, and the greatest part of it constituted of light, vapoury air, occasioned the pressure upon the earth's surface to be so much reduced. Hence then, it should seem, we ought never to expect an extraordinary fall of the barometer, unless when an extraordinary rise has preceded, or at least a long and severe frost; this, I think, is a fair induction from the foregoing principles; how far it is corroborated by past observations, besides those just mentioned, I have not been able to learn.

It is observable that the high extreme some years happens in October or March, but generally in one of the intermediate months; the low extreme is mostly in December or January. From the observations at *Paris* for 20 years, from 1699 to 1718, inclusive, if we take 11 of the lowest that were made, 10 of them were in December and January, and the eleventh in November.

The month of January, 1791, will be long remembered, on account of the losses at sea, and damage at land, by the extraordinary high winds, which prevailed almost incessantly throughout the month, from the SW.—See page 49. Now a strong and warm SW. wind blowing continually in that season, when the atmosphere was low, ought to have reduced the mean state of the barometer unusually low; the fact therefore may be produced, as an *experimentum crucis* of the theory; accordingly, we find from the observations, that the mean state of the barometer for that month was lower by .14 of an inch, in the north of *England*, and probably lower every where on the western coast of *Europe*, than for any other month in the last 5 years.

It does not appear from the barometrical observations in the first part of this book, that cold alone, independent of every other circumstance, has a tendency to increase the mean weight of the atmosphere over any place; for, if it had, the mean state of the barometer would be higher in winter than in summer, contrary to experience; if, therefore, the mean state of the barometer be lower in the torrid than frigid zones, it is most probably effected by the vapoury air.

ESSAY FOURTH.

On the relation between Heat and other Bodies.

WE have nothing new to offer on this subject; but as some knowledge of the matter is requisite in order to understand some of the phenomena of meteorology, we purpose to give a brief explanation of such facts as may be adverted to in the course of this work.

Different bodies that are equal in *magnitude*, and of the same temperature, do not contain equal quantities of fire; neither do different bodies, that are equal in *weight* and temperature, contain equal quantities of fire.—For example, if a cubic inch of *iron* be heated to 100° , and then thrown into a given quantity of water at 50° , the temperature of the water will be augmented; but if instead of *iron*, *lead* be used, the temperature will not be so much augmented; on the contrary, if the iron and lead were colder than the water, the iron would diminish its temperature most. If equal *weights* of iron and lead were used, the results would be somewhat different, but still the temperature of the water would be more augmented or diminished by the iron than by the lead. When equal *weights* are used in experiments of this sort, that body which augments or diminishes the temperature the most, is said to have the greater capacity for heat; be-

Q 2

cause

ESSAY FIFTH.

On the Temperature of different Climates and Seasons.

MR. *Kirwan* has treated of this subject in so able a manner, that we can do little more than extract from his work*.

That the sun is the primary cause of heat all over the earth, is almost too apparent ever to have admitted of doubt; though some philosophers have imagined a *central heat* or body of fire in the earth, which, by its emanations, mitigates the severity of the winters in the higher latitudes: the opinion is, however, disproved by facts, which shew, that the temperature of places 30, 40, or 50 feet below the earth's surface, remains nearly the same all the year round as the mean annual temperature at the surface, and that at a less depth the temperature varies, in a small degree, with the season. The fact seems to be, that in winter the earth gives out to the atmosphere a portion of heat received in summer.

The earth's surface is the chief medium by which the sun heats the atmosphere; for it is
observable

* *Estimate of the Temperature of different Latitudes.*

denfied into water of the fame temperature, gives out 943° of heat.

The capacities of *earth, ftones, and fand*, for heat, are much lefs than that of water. This is one caufe why the viciffitudes of temperature are greater at land than at fea*.

Another particular relative to heat is, that fome bodies conduct it better than others; in this refpect there is a ftriking refemblance between the electric fluid and fire; for, thofe bodies which conduct the electric fluid well, as metals, water, &c. alfo conducts heat well.—*Gafs, fealing-wax*, and other electrics, conduct heat very flowly; alfo *dry land*, whether the furface be ftony, fand, or earthy, is found by experience to conduct heat flowly.

Sir *B. Thomson* has by a feries of experiments (fee *Philofophical Tranfactions*, 1786) found the powers of a few bodies to conduct heat to be proportionate to the following numbers, namely:

| | | |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|-------|
| Mercury | - - - - - | 1000 |
| Moift air | - - - - - | 330 |
| Water | - - - - - | 313 |
| Common air, density 1 | - - - - - | 80.11 |
| Rarefied air, density $\frac{1}{4}$ | - - - - - | 80.23 |
| Rarefied air, density $\frac{1}{4}$ | - - - - - | 78 |
| Toricellian vacuum | - - - - - | 55 |

ESSAY

* Thofe who wifh to fee the fubject touched upon above, difcuffed at large, may perufe Dr. *Crawford's Experiments and Obfervations on Animal Heat and the Inflammation of combuftible Bodies*.

Mr. *Kirwan*, considering these and other circumstances, judges it most eligible, in comparing the temperature of different places, to fix upon a situation that may serve as a standard of comparison, and he judiciously prefers the sea to the land, as being more free from accidental variations. By combining theory with observation, he obtains the mean annual heat of the equator equal to 84° , and that of the pole 31° ; and then gives the following theorem for the mean annual temperature of the standard situation in every latitude; namely, if S = the natural sine of any latitude to radius 1; then, $84 - 53 \times S^2$ = the mean annual temperature of that latitude.

This theorem gives the temperature of different latitudes as by the following table.

Table of the mean annual temperature of the standard situation, for every 5 degrees of latitude.

| Lat. | temp. | Lat. | temp. | Lat. | temp. | Lat. | temp. |
|------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|--------|-------|
| 0 | 84 | 20 | 77.840 | 62 | 160 | 44.380 | 32.6 |
| 5 | 83.625 | 74 | 45 | 57.565 | 40 | 585 | 34 |
| 10 | 82.330 | 70.750 | 52.970 | 37.290 | 31 | | |
| 15 | 80.435 | 66.655 | 48.475 | 34.6 | | | |

It afterwards becomes necessary to consider the modifications of the standard temperature on land; from situation, &c.

i. Elevation diminishes the mean temperature of places. Its effects Mr. *Kirwan* states as follows:

lows: if the elevation be moderate, or at the rate of 6 feet per mile from the nearest sea; then, for every 200 feet of elevation, allow $\frac{1}{4}$ of a degree for the diminution of the mean annual temperature.

If the elevation be 7 feet per mile, allow $\frac{1}{3}$ of a degree.

13 feet $\frac{1}{16}$

15 feet, or upwards $\frac{1}{2}$

N. B. The elevation of any inland place may be found sufficiently exact for this purpose, by observing how much the mean annual height of the barometer falls short of 30 inches, and allowing for the difference, according to the theorem in page 81; because the mean annual height of the barometer, on a level with the sea, is nearly 30 inches every where.

2. Next to elevation, distance from the standard ocean seems to have the most considerable effect upon the mean annual temperature; its amount Mr. *Kirwan* states, from a comparison of observations, as follows: namely, the mean annual temperature is depressed or raised, for every 50 miles distance, nearly at the following rate:

From lat. 70° to lat. 35° cooled $\frac{1}{2}$ of a degree.

35 to 30 — $\frac{1}{8}$

30 to 25 warmed $\frac{1}{3}$

25 to 20 — $\frac{1}{2}$

20 to 10 — 1° .

This effect of distance from the standard ocean Mr. *Kirwan* seems to attribute to the unequal capacities of land and water for heat; but, with deference to the opinion of so respectable a philosopher, I think this alone inadequate to the effect. For, if land in general receive more heat immediately from the sun in a year than water, the mean temperature of the internal parts of the continent ought to be the greatest from the equator to the pole. And if land receive less heat, then, for ought that appears, the mean temperature of the internal parts of the continent might be expected the least in every latitude; but in neither case, I think, could we conclude *a priori*, from the mere difference of capacity, that the mean heat of the internal parts of the continent would be greater near the equator, and less more northward, than the mean heat upon the coast.—To account for the effect in question, we shall therefore propose the following theory.

Let it be first supposed that water receives a greater quantity of heat, from the sun's rays, than land in general, under every parallel of latitude*; in the next place, it will be allowed, that a much greater quantity of water is evaporated

* It is generally allowed, I think, that land reflects more light than water, and consequently imbibes less; and the quantity of heat received will doubtless be proportionate to the rays imbibed.

rated from the sea, in the torrid zone, than from an equal area of land in the same zone; hence it will follow, that the quantity of heat absorbed by the vapour may, for ought we know, be so great as to reduce the mean temperature of the sea there below that of the land: in such case it is evident, the further any place is distant from the sea, the greater must its mean temperature be, all other circumstances being the same. Again, the farther we proceed northward, the less is the quantity of water annually evaporated from a given surface of the sea; hence there may be a parallel of latitude where the heat absorbed by the greater evaporation of the sea, is equal to the heat which the sea receives more than the land; in this case therefore, the mean temperature of the land and sea will be every where the same in the same parallel. Farther than this, the mean temperature of the sea will become greater than that of the land, and the more so as the latitude increases. It appears then, that the difference of the capacity of land and water for heat, requires to be joined to the supposition that water receives more absolute heat than land from the sun's rays, before we can produce, *a priori*, a result similar to what is stated above as deduced from observation.

But if we pursue the thought still farther, we shall perhaps find, that the above statement of the effect of distance from the standard ocean,

is not altogether compatible either with theory or observation,—and at the same time draw a conclusion of much importance to the subject we are now discussing.

It is observable, that in the northern temperate zone, the internal parts of the eastern continent are generally hotter, in summer, than on the coast under the same parallel, except elevation or some peculiarity of soil or situation diminish the temperature; but the cold of winter is so much more severe, that the mean temperature is greatly reduced below the standard—Now in winter, when the influence of the sun is so weak, it should seem that the condensation of vapour alone affords the northern atmosphere a very large portion of the sensible heat it has in that season. And it appears in the former essay on winds, that the general current of air from the equator is SW. when it arrives in the northern temperate zone; this current coming from the sea to the western coast of each continent, will there meet with cold air, which condenses its vapour as it proceeds, affording plentiful rain and heat to the western coasts: as the current proceeds into the internal parts of the continents it loses its vapour and heat, till at length the precipitation becomes much less in quantity, and in form of snow; the current then continues its progress, and grows colder and colder till it arrives at the eastern coast, unless the influx of sea breezes

breezes mitigate the temperature near the coast. Hence then it may be inferred, *that in the temperate zones, the western coasts of all continents and large islands, will have a higher mean temperature than the eastern coasts under the same parallel, and particularly will have more moderate winters.*

It remains now to shew how far this inference is countenanced by observation.—We are certain that the eastern coast of *Asia* is much colder than the western coast of *Europe*; on the eastern coast of *Kamschatka*, in latitude 55° N. Capt. Cook found snow 6 or 8 feet deep, in May, and the thermometer was mostly 32° ; and in January the cold is sometimes -28° , and generally -8° . At *Pekin*, in *China*, latitude $39^{\circ} 54'$ N. longitude $116^{\circ} 29'$ E. the mean temperature is only $55^{\circ}.5$, the *Atlantic* under this parallel being 62° ; the usual range of the thermometer each year is from 5° to 98° , not unlike what it is at *Philadelphia*, which is under the same parallel.—Again, we are certain that the eastern coast of *North America* is 10 or 12° colder than the opposite western coast of *Europe*; and hence it may be presumed, that the western coast of *North America*, or that of *California*, is warmer than the eastern. The NE. parts of *Siberia* on the one continent, and the country about *Hudson's Bay* on the NE. side of the other continent, seem equally subject to the most rigorous cold

in

in winter.—But to proceed to the other modifications of the standard temperature.

3. As for the effects of mountains, forests, seas, &c. upon the mean annual temperature of places, Mr. *Kirwan* observes, that all countries lying to the windward of high mountains, and extensive forests, are warmer than those lying to the leeward, in the same latitude. Countries that lie southward of any sea are warmer than those that have that sea to the south of them. Islands participate most of the temperature of the sea, and are therefore not subject to the extremes of heat and cold so much as continents.

We shall here introduce a table containing the mean annual temperature of several places, as determined by observation, from the “*Estimate, &c.*” page 113.

| | North Lat. | Longitude. | Mean annual Heat. |
|-------------------|---------------|------------|-------------------------|
| Wadso, in Lapland | 70° 5' | | 36° |
| Abo | 60 27 | 22° 18' E. | 40 |
| Petersburgh | 59 56 | 30 24 E. | 38.8 |
| Upsal | 59 51 | 17 47 E. | 41.88 |
| Stockholm | 59 20 | 18 E. | 42.39 |
| Solyfskamski | 59 | 54 E. | 36.2 |
| Edinburgh | 55 57 | 3 W | 47.7 |
| { Kefwick * | 54 33 | 3 3 W | 46 |
| { Kendal | 54 17 | 2 46 W. | 46.4 |

Francker

* These two places are inserted from page 29 and 30 of this work.

| | North Lat. | Longitu de. | Mean annual Heat. |
|-----------------------------|---------------|-------------|-------------------------|
| Francker - - - - | 53° 0 | 5° 42' E. | 52° 6 |
| Berlin - - - - | 52 32 | 13 31 E. | 49 |
| Lyndon, in Rutland - - | 52 50 | 0 3 W. | 48.03 |
| Leyden - - - - | 52 10 | 4 32 E. | 52 25 |
| London - - - - | 51 31 | | 51.9 |
| Dunkirk - - - - | 51 2 | 2 7 E. | 54 9 |
| Manheim - - - - | 49 27 | 9 2 E. | 51.5 |
| Rouen - - - - | 49 26 | 1 W. | 51 |
| Ratibon - - - - | 48 56 | 12 5 E. | 49.35 |
| Paris - - - - | 48 50 | 2 25 E. | 52 |
| Troyes, in Champagne - | 48 18 | 4 10 E. | 53.17 |
| Vienna - - - - | 48 12 | 16 22 E. | 51.53 |
| Dijon - - - - | 47 19 | 4 57 E. | 52.8 |
| Nantes - - - - | 47 13 | 1 28 E. | 55.53 |
| Poitieres - - - - | 46 39 | 0 30 E. | 53.8 |
| Laufanne - - - - | 46 31 | 6 50 E. | 48.87 |
| Padua - - - - | 45 23 | 12 E. | 52.2 |
| Rhodes, in Guienne - - | 45 21 | 2 39 E. | 52 9 |
| Bordeaux - - - - | 44 50 | 0 36 W. | 57.6 |
| Montpelier - - - - | 43 36 | 3 73 E. | 60 87 |
| Marfeilles - - - - | 43 19 | 5 27 E. | 61.8 |
| Mont Louis, in Rouffillon - | 42 | 2 40 E. | 44.5 |
| Cambridge, in New England | 42 25 | 71 W. | 50.3 |
| Philadelphia - - - - | 39 56 | 75 9 W. | 52.5 |
| Pekin - - - - | 39 54 | 116 29 E. | 55.5 |
| Algiers - - - - | 36 49 | 2 17 E. | 72 |
| Grand Cairo - - - - | 30 | 31 23 E. | 73 |
| Canton - - - - | 23 | 113 E. | 75.14 |
| Tivoli, in St. Domingo - | 19 | | 74 |
| Spanish Town, in Jamaica - | 18 15 | 76 38 W. | 81 |
| Manilla - - - - | 14 36 | 120 58 E. | 78.4 |
| Fort St. George - - - | 13 | 87 E. | 81.3 |
| Ponticherry - - - - | 12 | 67 E. | 88 |
| | South Lat. | | |
| Falkland Islands - - - | 51° 0 | 66 W. | 47.4 |
| Quito - - - - | 0 13 | 77 50 W. | 62 |

The hottest place mentioned in this table is *Ponticherry*; the heat there is sometimes 113 or 115°, which far exceeds that of the human body. The mean heat of June is 95°-4.

In some parts of *Africa* the heat even exceeds that of *Ponticherry*.

Of all inhabited countries, *Siberia* seems the coldest; its great elevation and distance from the ocean both conspire to make it so. Mercury has often been frozen there by the natural cold, which consequently exceeded -39° . The mean temperature of *Irkutz*, latitude $52^{\circ} 15'$ N. longitude 105° E. from October 1780 to April 1781, was $-6^{\circ}.8$.

At *Petersburgh* the cold has been known -39° : and in one year with another, at an average, -25° ; the greatest summer heat, on a mean, is 79° , yet once it amounted to 94° .

General Observations and Inferences.

Estimate, &c. page 19. “The temperatures of different years differ very little near the equator, but they differ more and more, as the latitudes approach the poles.

“It scarce ever freezes in latitudes under 35° , unless in very elevated situations; and it scarce ever hails in latitudes higher than 60° .

“Between latitudes 35° and 60° , in places adjacent to the sea, it generally thaws when the sun's altitude is 40° , and seldom begins to freeze until the sun's meridian altitude is below 40° .”

Page 28. “The greatest cold, within the 24 hours, generally happens half an hour before sun-rise, in all latitudes. The greatest heat in
all

all latitudes between 60° and 45° , is found about half past 2 o'clock in the afternoon; between lat. 45° and 35° , at 2 o'clock; between lat. 35° and 25° , at half past 1; and between lat. 25° and the equator, at 1 o'clock.

“ On sea, the difference between the heat of day and night, is not so great as on land, particularly in low latitudes.

“ The coldest weather, in all climates, generally prevails about the middle of January, and the warmest in July, though, astronomically speaking, the greatest cold should be felt at the latter end of December, and the greatest heat in the latter end of June; but the earth requires some time to take, or to lose the influence of the sun, in the same manner as the sea, with respect to tides, does that of the moon.”

Page 104, &c. “ July is the warmest month in all latitudes above 48° ; but in lower latitudes August is generally the warmest.

“ December and January, and also June and July, differ but little. In latitudes above 30° , the months of August, September, October, and November, differ more from each other, than those of February, March, April, and May. In latitudes under 30° , the difference is not so great. The temperature of April approaches

S

more,

more, every where, to the annual temperature, than that of any other month: whence we may infer, that the effects of natural causes, that operate gradually over a large extent, do not arrive at their *maximum*, until the activity of the causes begins to diminish; this appears also in the operation of the moon on seas, which produces tides; but after these effects have arrived at their *maximum*, the decrements are more rapid, than the increments originally were, during the progress to that *maximum* *.

“ The differences between the hottest and coldest months, within 20° of the equator, are inconsiderable, except in some peculiar situations; but they increase in proportion, as we recede from the equator.

In

* The foregoing observations, made at *Kendal* and *Keswick*, afford some remarkable exceptions to the three last general observations.—December is the coldest month in these places; though perhaps a mean of 5 years is not sufficient to determine the point. August is generally the warmest month, and not July; the reason of this last I take to be, our mountains being topped with snow during the spring, which retards the increase of temperature, and throws the *maximum* of heat later in the summer. For the same reason, the month of April is colder than the annual mean: October seems the nearest to it. The standard temperature for those places is 49° ; the difference, being between 2 and 3° , must be attributed, I think, chiefly to the extensive ranges of mountains and high lands, in almost every direction; unless, perhaps, we have determined the temperature too low.—See the observations, page 30.

In the highest latitudes, we often meet with a heat of 75 or 80° ; and particularly in latitudes 59° and 60° , the heat of July is frequently greater than in latitude 51° .

Every habitable latitude enjoys a heat of 60° at least, for 2 months; which heat seems necessary, for the growth and maturity of corn. The quickness of vegetation, in the higher latitudes, proceeds from the duration of the sun over the horizon. Rain is little wanted, as the earth is sufficiently moistened by the liquefaction of the snow, that covers it during the winter; in all this, we cannot sufficiently admire the wise disposition of Providence.

ESSAY SIXTH.

On Evaporation, Rain, Hail, Snow, and Dew.

EVAPORATION is that process in nature by which water and other liquids are absorbed into the atmosphere, or are converted into elastic fluids, and diffused through the atmosphere; the liquid thus changed, is termed vapour, and the vapour is characterized by the name of the liquid from which it was generated, as *aqueous vapour*, or the vapour derived from water, &c.—Whether the vapour of water is ever chymically combined with all or any of the elastic fluids constituting the atmosphere, or it always exists therein as a fluid *sui generis*, diffused amongst the rest, has not, I believe, been clearly ascertained.

The following circumstances are found powerfully to promote evaporation; namely, *heat*, *dry air*, and a *decreased weight* or *pressure* of the atmosphere upon the evaporating surface. The first and second are known to have that effect, from every one's experience; the last is proved to have such an effect, by the air-pump. For, when the air is exhausted out of a receiver, a large quantity of vapour is raised from the wet leather upon the pump plate; this vapour is precipitated again when the air is let in, so as to
appear

appear falling like a shower*. If a quantity of warm water be placed under a receiver, when the air is rarefied to a sufficient degree, the water boils with great violence, and a large portion of it may in this manner be readily raised in vapour, which is as soon condensed by the cold of the surrounding medium, and falls upon the leather of the pump-plate. The reason of this is, that the greatest heat water is susceptible of, or its boiling heat, depends upon the pressure of the air upon its surface; the less the pressure, the less is the boiling heat; and whenever it arrives at the boiling heat, the greater heat applied to augment its temperature, instead of doing so, converts a portion of it into vapour, which, as has been remarked, absorbs a great quantity of heat, without any increase of temperature†.

As this variation of temperature in boiling water according to the different pressure of the air, is a circumstance not foreign to the subject we are upon, and perhaps the quantity and mode of the variation may not be generally known, we shall here introduce the result of a series of experiments made in order to ascertain what pressure upon the surface of water is requisite to make it boil at a given temperature; having never seen any similar account, though the thing has

* See a note upon this subject, page 136.

† Hence we see the reason of the proviso, page 20, in determining the boiling point of thermometers.

has probably been done by others with more accuracy.

| Heat of the water when boiling. | Pressure upon its surface, in inches of mercury. | Rarefaction of the air. |
|---------------------------------|--|-------------------------|
| 212 ^o | 30.00 | 1 |
| 200 | 22.8 | 1.3 |
| 190 | 18.6 | 1.6 |
| 180 | 15.2 | 2 |
| 170 | 12.2 | 2.45 |
| 160 | 9.45 | 3.2 |
| 150 | 7.48 | 4 |
| 140 | 5.85 | 5.1 |
| 130 | 4.42 | 6.8 |
| 120 | 3.27 | 9.2 |
| 110 | 2.52 | 11.9 |
| 100 | 1.97 | 15.2 |
| 90 | 1.47 | 20.4 |
| 80 | 1.03 | 29 |

N. B. M. *De Saussure* found the heat of boiling water upon the summit of mount *Blanc*, 186°; the height of the mountain is near 3 miles above the level of the sea; the barometer was 16 inches $\frac{1}{100}$ of a line (a little above 17 English inches).

Experiments of this sort, when made with all the accuracy they will admit of, I am inclined to think will lead to the true theory of evaporation, and to the state of vapour in the atmosphere; upon consideration of the facts, it appears to me, that evaporation and the condensation of vapour are not the effects of chymical affinities, but that aqueous vapour always exists as a fluid *sui generis*, diffused amongst the rest of the aerial fluids.

fluids.—It is true, the fact that a quantity of common air of a given temperature, confined with water of the same temperature, will only imbibe a certain portion of the water, and that the portion increases with the temperature, seems characteristic of chymical affinity; but when the fact is properly examined, it will, I think, appear, that there is no necessity of inferring from it such affinity.

Granting the truth of the preceding experiments, when the incumbent air is rarefied 29 times, water of 80° is at the point of ebullition; or, in other words, aqueous vapour of the temperature of 80° , can bear no more than 1.03 inches of mercury, without condensation; this, then, is the extreme density of the vapour of that temperature. Now, when a quantity of atmospheric air of 80° imbibes vapour, the vapour is diffused through it, and it may therefore continue to imbibe till the density of the vapour, considered abstractedly, becomes $\frac{1}{29}$ of what it is when under the pressure of 30 inches of mercury, and its temperature 212° ; or, till $\frac{1}{29}$ of the bulk of the compound mass is vapour, and then it will be saturated, or imbibe no more; because if it did, the density of the vapour must be increased, which it cannot be in that temperature, without losing its form, and becoming water. Thus then it appears, that upon this hypothesis, there is no need to suppose a chymical

mical attraction in the case; and further, that a cubic foot of dry air, whatever its density be, will imbibe the same weight of vapour if the temperature be the same; and lastly, that it may be determined *a priori*, what weight of vapour a given bulk of dry air will admit of, for any temperature, provided the specific gravity of the vapour be given. For example, let it be required to find the weight of vapour which a cubic foot of dry air of 80° will admit of, or imbibe, supposing the specific gravity of air .0012, and that of vapour to air as 3 to 4:—A cubic foot of water weighs 437500 grains, and the specific gravity of vapour from the *data*, is .0009; now the compound mass being denoted by q , we shall have $\frac{1}{29}q =$ the vapour, and $q = 1$ foot + $\frac{1}{29}q$; that is, $q = \frac{29}{28}$ foot; and the vapour = $\frac{1}{28}$ foot, = 14 grains. This, it will be observed, is the result of the *hypothesis*. M. De Saussure determined by the *experiment* alluded to, page 104, that a cubic foot of dry air of 66° would imbibe 11 or 12 grains of water. Hence then it seems probable that the hypothesis would agree with experiment.—By a like process, we shall find the weight of vapour imbibed by a cubic foot of air of 150° , equal to 131 grains.*

Evaporation

* I cannot forbear remarking in this place, that the fact observed by Dr. Darwin, in the Philosophical Transactions for 1788, supports the theory we have here advanced, and indeed, I think, cannot be so rationally accounted for on any other: the fact was, that air during its rarefaction attracts heat.

Evaporation from land in general must be less than the rain that falls upon land; otherwise there could be no rivers. In winter the evaporation is small, compared to what it is in summer. From a series of experiments made in the present year, 1793, I found the mean daily quantity evaporated from a vessel of water, in a situation pretty much exposed to wind and sun, for 13 days of March, to be .033 of an inch in depth, the greatest .064; for 21 days of April the mean daily quantity was .0555 of an inch, the greatest .1115; for 26 days of May the mean was .0755, the greatest .1346; for 14 days of June the mean was .063, the greatest .098; for 8 days of July the mean was .122, the greatest .195: I never found the evaporation from water any summer much to exceed .2 of an inch in 24 hours, in the hottest weather. From these experiments, and other considera-

T

tions,

heat from the surrounding bodies, and gives off heat during its condensation; now, the moment any quantity of atmospheric air is rarefied, its vapour must be rarefied also, and hence a portion of moisture will expand into vapour in order to restore that state of density which the temperature admits of, and absorb the requisite quantity of heat from the bodies adjacent; again, the moment air is condensed, its vapour is condensed proportionally, so that the absolute quantity of vapour which retains its form, will always be as the *space* occupied by the condensed air, and the rest will be precipitated, giving off its heat to the surrounding bodies.—Notwithstanding what is here said, it is probable that a decreased pressure upon the surface of water *accelerates*, if it do not increase the evaporation, all other circumstances being the same.

tions, it seems probable, that the evaporation both from land and water, in the temperate and frigid zones, is not equal to the rain that falls there, even in summer.

When a precipitation (or condensation, which ever it be) of vapour takes place, if the temperature of the air be above 32° , the matter precipitated is liquid, or in form of *rain*; but if the temperature of the air be less than 32° , it is in form of *snow*; when drops of rain, in falling, pass throw a *stratum* of air below 32° , they are congealed, and form *hail*.

If we adopt the opinion, which to me appears the more probable, that water evaporated is not chymically combined with the aerial fluids, but exists as a peculiar fluid diffused amongst the rest; whenever any condensation of it happens, the matter must be *precipitated*, though not in the chymical sense of the word; we would therefore be understood in this essay to use the words *precipitation* and *precipitated* merely to denote the effect, without any allusion to chymical agency.

Different theories to account for these precipitations from the atmosphere have been formed; but the principles of none appear to me to be more plausible, and consistent with facts, than that which has lately been offered to the public, in the *Edinburgh Philosophical Transactions*,
by

by Dr. *Hutton* of that place. From a short review of the article (for I have not seen the original) it appears, that he considers the varieties of heat and cold, affecting the solvent power of the atmosphere, as the sole causes of rain. Indeed, when we consider that evaporation and the precipitation of vapour are diametrically opposite, it is reasonable to suppose that they should be promoted by opposite causes; and as heat and dry air are favourable to evaporation, so cold, operating upon air replete with vapour, promotes its precipitation. The point upon which we differ, I suppose will be, that he considers water chymically combined with the atmosphere, and that cold produces a precipitation in a manner similar to what it does in water saturated with salt, or in other chymical processes; whereas I suppose, that a portion of the vapour, considered as a distinct and peculiar fluid, is condensed into water by cold; the effects resulting from the two theories will therefore be much the same.

The reason then that a SW. wind in these parts brings rain, seems to be, that, coming from the torrid zone, it is charged with vapour, and the heat escaping as it proceeds northward, a precipitation of the vapour ensues; but a NE. wind, blowing from a cold into a warmer country, has its capacity for vapour increased, and therefore we generally find it promote evaporation.

From the observations upon the quantity of rain that falls in different places, it seems clearly ascertained, that there is more rain in mountainous than in level countries. The reason seems to be, that the inferior, warm, and vapoury *strata* of air, striking against the mountains, are made to ascend into the colder regions, by which means the vapour is precipitated: the situation of places, however, may be too high to experience an extreme in this respect; thus, the rain in *Switzerland*, and amongst the *Alps*, is not probably greater than in the north of *England*. It is more than probable too, that the rain in places situate near the western coast of *Great-Britain*, and of the Continent, is greater than in the more inland parts. Mr. *Clark*, in his Letters on the Spanish Nation, observes, that there was an instance when no rain fell in *Castile* for 19 months together; the province is in the centre of *Spain*, and at a great distance from the sea.

In the level parts of this kingdom, and in the neighbourhood of the metropolis, the mean annual rain is only 19 or 20 inches.

Professor *Muffchenbroek* has given us an account of the mean annual rain at several places, which we shall subjoin, together with an account from some other places. The inches differ a little in different countries, but the difference is too trivial to merit much notice in this place.

Mean

| | Mean annual rain. |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------|
| | Inches. |
| Utrecht, Haerlem, and Lisse, each | 24 |
| Delf, and Harderwick, each | 27 |
| Dort | 40 |
| Middleburgh, in Zealand | 33 |
| Paris | 20 |
| Lyons | 37 |
| Rome | 20 |
| Padua | 37½ |
| Pisa | 34¼ |
| Zurick, in Switzerland | 32 |
| Ulm, in Germany | 26⅝ |
| Wittenberg | 16½ |
| Berlin | 19½ |
| In Lancashire | 41 |
| Upminster, in Essex | 19½ |
| <hr/> | |
| Bradford, in New England (2 years)* | 31.4 |
| Langholm, } in Scotland† | 36 + |
| Braxholm, } | 31 + |
| Kendal | 64.5 |
| Keswick | 68.5 |

From the table of the mean monthly rain at *Kendal* and *Keswick*, page 38, it appears, that if we would pitch upon 6 successive months, which together produce more rain than any other 6 successive months, at these places, we must begin with September. At *Kendal*, from September to March there is 37.6 inches of rain, and from March to September only 26.9 inches; at *Keswick*, the rain in the former period amounts

* American Philosophical Transactions.

† Edinburgh Philosophical Transactions.

mounts to 40.4, and in the latter to 28.1.—The reason of this seems to be, that, in the former period, the temperature of the air is decreasing, and consequently its capacity for vapour also; which circumstance is an additional cause of the precipitation of vapour. In the latter period, the capacity of the air for vapour is increasing, which occasions a less precipitation.

When a precipitation of vapour takes place, a multitude of exceedingly small drops form a cloud, mist, or fog; these drops, though sometimes denser than the air, at first descend very slowly, owing to the resistance of the air, which produces a greater effect as the drops are smaller, as may be proved thus:—Let d = the diameter of a small drop, and nd = that of a larger; then the resistances, being as the squares of the diameters when the velocity is given, will be as d^2 and n^2d^2 , respectively; but the magnitudes are as d^3 to n^3d^3 , or as 1 to n^3 , whence, if the large drop be divided into others of the same magnitude as the small one, the number will be $= n^3$, and the resistance to them falling, as n^3d^2 , whilst the resistance to an equal mass in one drop is as n^2d^2 ; consequently, the resistance to the large drop is to the resistance of all the small ones, moving with the same velocity, as the diameter of one small drop is to the diameter of the large one, and the force being constant, the time of falling through a given space will be greater when

when the drops are small than when large. From this it appears, that clouds consisting of very small drops may descend very slowly, which is agreeable to observation; if the drops in falling enter into a *stratum* of air capable of imbibing vapour, they may be redissolved, and the clouds not descend at all; and if the air's capacity for vapour increase, they may be all imbibed, and the cloud entirely vanish. On the other hand, if the precipitation go forward, and the air below have its full quantity of vapour, the small drops meeting one another, will coalesce, and form larger ones, and descend in form of rain to the earth's surface.—What is said of rain, will likewise hold of snow, except that the small particles coalescing form flakes, by reason of their not being fluid*.

From the important observations on the height of the clouds (page 41) we learn, that they are seldom above the summit of *Skiddaw*, in Nov. Dec. Jan. and Feb. than in the other months; this clearly indicates the effect of cold in restraining the ascent of vapour. Were the measurement extended above the summit of the mountain, it is probable, from the apparent law of the table, that there could not be many observations

* This account of the nature of clouds, and of the mode of their rising and falling in the atmosphere, was suggested by a philosophical friend and acquaintance; and it appears to me very rational and consistent.

servations above 1300 yards in winter, nor above 2000 yards in summer. This, it must be observed, relates to the height of the *under* surface of the gross clouds only. The small white streaks of condensed vapour which appear on the face of the sky in serene weather, I have, by several careful observations, found to be from 3 to 5 miles above the earth's surface.

When vapour is condensed into small drops upon the surfaces of bodies on the ground, it is called *dew*; the only seeming difference betwixt dew and rain is, that the condensation of the vapour in the one case is made at or near the surface of the body receiving it, and in the other the drops fall a considerable space before they reach the earth; the cause is the same in both cases, namely, cold, operating upon vapoury air. At first view it will seem inconsistent that a condensation of vapour should take place in the air resting upon the earth's surface, which is generally supposed to be warmer than that above; but it is an incontestable fact, that after sunset, and during the night, in serene weather, the air is coldest at the earth's surface, and grows warmer the higher we ascend, till a certain moderate height (perhaps from 20 to 100 yards, or upwards), this I have often observed myself, before I happened to see it elucidated, by a series of experiments, in the *Lettres physiques*, &c. Tom. 5, page 561. And accordingly we find, that
dew

dew and hoar frost are more copious in valleys than in elevated situations. That dew depends upon this circumstance can hardly be doubted, because when clouds or winds prevent it, there is little or no dew formed.

We should scarcely be excused, in concluding this essay without calling the reader's attention for a moment to the beneficent and wise laws established by the Author of Nature, to provide for the various exigencies of the sublunary creation, and to make the several parts dependent upon each other, so as to form one well regulated system, or whole.—In the torrid zone, and we may add in the temperate and frigid zones also, in summer, the heat produced by the action of the solar rays would be insupportable, were not a large portion of it absorbed, in the process of evaporation, into the atmosphere, without increasing its temperature; this heat is again given out in winter, when the vapour is condensed, and mitigates the severity of the cold. The dry spring months are favourable to agriculture, and the evaporation, which then begins to be considerable, absorbs a portion of the heat imparted to the earth by the sun, and thus renders the transition from cold to heat slow and gradual; in autumn the sun's influence fails apace, and the condensation of vapour contributes to keep up the temperature, and prevent too rapid a transition to winter.

ESSAY SEVENTH.

On the Relation betwixt the Barometer and Rain.

SINCE the barometer has become an instrument of general use, and is adopted as a guide by most people interested in the state of the weather, it may be of service to investigate the relation subsisting betwixt the weight of the atmosphere and its disposition for rain, from the facts afforded us by observation,—and we may at the same time consider what further arguments can be obtained in support of the foregoing theories.

In the first place it is remarkable, that, from the table of the mean state of the barometer for 5 years, in page 16, we find the highest mean upon 6 successive months obtained from March to August, inclusive; that is, the mean state of the barometer for March, April, May, June, July, and August, taken together, is greater than for any other 6 successive months, being at *Kendal*, for instance, 29.83, and for the remaining 6 months, only 29.75. But what is more particularly worthy of notice, is, that in this respect, the rain and the barometer are just the reverse of each other; for, in the former period
the

the rain was least, and greatest in the latter, as has been observed, in page 141.

Again, by recurring to the tables, page 16 and 38, we shall obtain the following arrangements of the months, beginning with that on which the mean state of the barometer was highest, and proceeding regularly on to the lowest; and again, beginning with that month on which there was least rain, and proceeding to that on which there was most.

| <i>Barometer high.</i> | <i>Barometer low.</i> |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| May, Aug. June, Mar. Sept. April. | Nov. Feb. Octo. July, Dec. Jan. |
| <i>Dry months.</i> | <i>Wet months.</i> |
| Mar. June, May, Aug. April, Nov. | Octo. Feb. July, Sept. Jan. Dec.* |

Now it is observable, that the evaporation is greatest from March to August; consequently, the air is then farther from the point of saturation, or has a greater capacity for vapour, than in the other period; or, in other words, it is drier, relative to its temperature, than in the other period.—Hence then we have a strong ar-

V 2

gument

* By making the arrangements for *Kendal* alone, and taking in the present year, 1793, till August, and part of 1787, we obtain the following :

| | |
|--------------|---|
| <i>Bar.</i> | May, Aug. June, Mar. Sep. April, Nov. Feb. July, Oct. Jan. Dec. |
| <i>Rain.</i> | Mar. May, June, April, Aug. Oct. Nov. Feb. Sep. July, Jan. Dec. |

gument for the theory of the barometer, as well as for that of rain.

But to be more particular in the investigation :—It will be seen that there have been 6 months when the mean state of the barometer at *Kendal* was 30 inches or above ; 9 months when it was 29.9, or from thence to 30 inches ; 17 months when it was 29.8, or from thence to 29.9, &c. as per the following table.—Now, in order to examine the relation of the barometer and rain, it will be proper to find the mean monthly rain for those distributions of the months when the mean state of the barometer was nearly the same. This we have done, and the result follows.

| Mean state of the barometer, at Kendal. | Number of months. | Mean monthly rain in the different distributions, in inches. | | |
|---|-------------------------|---|----------|----------|
| | | Kendal. | Kewwick. | London*. |
| 30 + | 6 | 2.605 | 2.511 | .212 |
| 29.9 + | 9 | 3.362 | 4.018 | .835 |
| 29.8 + | 17 | 5.402 | 5.676 | 1.846 |
| 29.7 + | 13 | 6.184 | 6.449 | 2.100 |
| 29.6 + | 7 | 7.116 | 7.198 | 1.340 |
| 29.5 + | 6 | 6.798 | 7.533 | .898 |
| 29.4 + | 1 | 3.306 | 3.600† | 3.255 |
| 29.3 + | 1 | 8.369 | 11.357 | |

The

* The account in this column, is the result of the 3 years' observations we have inserted in the first part; the first mean is for 4 months, when the barometer at *London* was 30.1 plus; the second for 6 months, when it was 30 plus, &c. the rest are for 7, 11, 5, 2, and 1 months, respectively.

† There was no rain-gauge this month at *Kewwick*; the quantity set down is got by comparison only.

The inferences to be drawn from this table are, 1st, The higher the barometer is above its mean annual state, the less rain there is. 2d. The farther it is below its mean annual state, the more rain there is, till it comes to a certain point, after which the rain seems to decrease again.

The first of these inferences, being conformable to common observation, was expected; but the conclusion in the second, that the monthly mean state of the barometer may be *too low* to be attended with the *maximum* of rain, was not apprehended till the preceding table, which seems to warrant it, was digested. However, it was immediately perceived, that the point might be cleared up, by selecting all those days which have produced the greatest quantity of rain, and finding the mean state of the barometer upon those days, which may be taken for that state most conducive to the greatest quantity of rain. —The result of a careful examination of my own observations, at *Kendal*, follows: during the extraordinary fall of rain on the 22d of April, 1792, (see page 38) the mean of the barometer was 29.62; the other 2 days that gave more than 2 inches of rain each, the barometer was 29.59 and 29.33 respectively: as for the other 56 days, on each of which there was more than 1 inch of rain, the mean state of the barometer upon the whole of them was 29.47, and for 54
of

of those days the barometer was between 29.32 and 29.81; the barometer on the other 2 days was plainly irregular, being on the one 28.5, and it is remarkable, that the rain of that day was barely 1 inch; on the other it was 30.06, attended with an extraordinary circumstance. (See page 44, upon June 4, 1790).

From this it appears, that the heaviest rain may be expected when the barometer is about 29.47, at this place, or, in round numbers, 29 inches, which is a little *above* the mean of the two great extremes observed in January 1789, or 29.44.

In the last 5 years there have been 1827 days, of which 1082, as per account, had rain, more or less, at *Kendal*, and 59 of those gave above 1 inch of rain each; hence, at an average, there has been 1 of such days in every 31, wet and fair, and in every 18 wet days, nearly. The number of days when the mean state of the barometer was below 29 inches, were 40, of which 2 only were fair; and yet there was but 1 of those that gave 1 inch of rain. From these facts we may conclude, that when the barometer is very low, the probability of its being fair is much smaller than at other times; but that, on the other hand, the probability of very much rain, in 24 hours, is not so great as at other times, which is consistent with the conclusion obtained

obtained from the facts stated in the preceding paragraphs.

Upon an enumeration it appears, that there have been 78 days in the different months of the last 5 years when the mean state of the barometer, at *Kendal*, was above the usual high extreme for the month, as stated at page 16; only 7 of those days were wet, and the rain in very small quantities; hence, the probability of a fair day at that place, to that of a wet one, in such circumstances, is as 10 to 1.

The preceding facts offer nothing but what appears consistent with the theories of the barometer and rain; when the barometer is above the mean high extreme for the season of the year, the air must, relatively speaking, be extremely *dry* or *cold*, or both, for the season; if it be extremely dry, it is in a state for imbibing vapour, and if it be extremely cold, no further degree of cold can then be expected, and therefore in neither case can there be any considerable precipitation: on the contrary, when the barometer is very low for the season, the air must relatively be extremely *warm* or extremely *moist*, or both; if it be extremely warm, it is in a similar state to dry air for imbibing vapour, and if it be extremely moist, there must be a degree of cold introduced to precipitate the vapour, which cold, at the same time, raises the

the barometer. From which it follows, that no very heavy and continued rains can be expected to happen whilst the barometer actually remains about the low extreme, but they must rather be the consequence of a junction or meeting of extremes, which at the same time effects a mean state of the barometer.

ESSAY EIGHTH.

On the Aurora Borealis.

AS this essay contains an original discovery, which seems to open a new field of enquiry in philosophy, or rather, perhaps, to extend the bounds of one that has been, as yet, but just opened; it may not perhaps be unacceptable to many readers to state briefly the train of circumstances which led the author to the important conclusions contained in the following pages.

It will appear, from the observations, that the author has been pretty assiduous, during the last 6 years in noticing those very singular and striking phenomena, the *auroræ borcales*, as often as they occurred; in which time he has also seen and considered, with a proper attention, several conjectures and hypotheses, endeavouring to account for them; but as no hypothesis has yet appeared that explains the general phenomena in such a manner as to procure the acquiescence of any rational enquirer, it was natural to expect that his attention would occasionally be turned towards an investigation of the nature and cause of the *aurora*.

It seemed to be sufficiently proved that the *aurora* was not without the earth's atmosphere, though he had never seen any thing done which ascertained the real height of any one appearance with a tolerable degree of accuracy; and as the atmosphere, or at least the great part of it, is in all probability confined to the height of 15 or 20 English miles, he was unwilling to admit of the greater height of the *aurora*, unless compelled to it by the result of careful and accurate observations. The prevailing idea too that the *aurora* may be *heard*, was another means to induce him to think it was at a moderate height. —Appearances, however, were in direct opposition to the thought;—that one and the same *aurora* should be seen over a vast extent of country, with much the same circumstances, and that some of them should appear in *France*, *Spain*, and *Italy*, whilst they so very seldom pass our zenith in the north of *England*, was a very strong argument for their great height. The best observations likewise upon those large fiery meteors which occasionally fly over the country, and are seen at such distant places, seem to prove the existence of an elastic fluid at the height of 60 or 80 miles at least, which far exceeds the height of the atmosphere as prescribed by the observations upon the barometer, or even by the twilight; and if the atmosphere exceed the height of 45 or 50 miles, as determined by the observations on the duration of
twilight,

twilight, we have no *data* from whence to fix its bounds; it may, for ought we know, amount to 4 or 5 hundred miles.

These considerations, it is evident, could not fail of suggesting to the author the expediency of determining, by actual observations, the real height of the *aurora borealis*. This he thought might be accomplished by the assistance of his friend and colleague in the business, Mr. *Croftwaite*, of *Keswick*, who having for a long time been accustomed to make such observations, was the more eligible for the purpose; but the manner of doing it was first to be determined upon, as the great difficulty was to ascertain that the observations were cotemporary, and made upon one and the same object.

As the *aurora* often consists of upright beams, especially when high above the horizon, and these seldom continue one minute the same, the question was, whether to attempt the altitude of the base of the beams, or the vertex, or both; this put the author upon considering more particularly what the real form of the beams is when stripped of the optical illusion, which must accompany all objects seen at a great distance in the atmosphere, namely, that of appearing to coincide with the blue vault, or sky, and to constitute a part of its spherical surface. A very moderate skill in optics was sufficient to convince him, that as the

luminous beams at all places appear to tend towards one point about the zenith, they must in reality be straight beams, parallel* to each other, and nearly perpendicular to the horizon; and from the appearance of their breadth, they must be cylindrical. These circumstances accounted at once for the *aurora* appearing so dense northward, towards the horizon, and the beams being so thin and scattered towards the zenith, which is so uniformly the case. Moreover, as the beams appear to rise above each other in regular succession one set above another, in such sort, that the higher the bases of the beams are, the higher are their vertices, it seemed from this circumstance probable, that they are all of the same length and height; if this be the case, by determining the greatest angle subtended by the beams, the relation or proportion of their length to their height above the earth's surface may be determined geometrically.—This circumstance deserved to be kept in view; and it appeared, from observations made upon the *aurora* afterwards, that though the fact could not easily be ascertained, yet so much was certain, that the length of the beams bore a very great proportion to their distance from the earth, even so as to equal or perhaps surpass the said distance.

Thus

* The author did not see, before May 1793, the Philosophical Transactions for 1790, in which he finds this idea is suggested by *H. Cavendish*, Esq. F. R. S. and A. S.

Thus stood the author's knowledge and ideas upon the subject in the autumn of 1792.—The very grand *aurora* in the evening of the 13th of October, was that which first suggested and led to the discovery of the relation betwixt the phenomenon and the earth's magnetism. When the theodolite was adjusted without doors, and the needle at rest, it was next to impossible not to notice the exactitude with which the needle pointed to the middle of the northern concentric arches: soon after, the grand dome being formed, it was divided so evidently into two similar parts, by the plane of the magnetic meridian, that the circumstances seemed extremely improbable to be fortuitous; and a line drawn to the vertex of the dome, being in direction of the *dipping-needle*, it followed, from what had been done before, *that the luminous beams at that time were all parallel to the dipping-needle*. It was easily and readily recollected at the same time, that former appearances had been similar to the present in this respect, that the beams to the east and west had always appeared to decline considerably from the perpendicular towards the south, whilst those to the north and south pointed directly upwards, the inference therefore was unavoidable, that the beams were guided, not by gravity, but by the earth's *magnetism*, and the disturbance of the needle that had been heretofore observed during the time of an *aurora*, seemed to put the conclusion past doubt. It

was

was proper however to observe whether future appearances corresponded thereto, and this has been found invariably the case, as related in the observations.

Soon after this, the author wrote to Mr. *Croftwhaite*, desiring him to pay particular attention to these phenomena for a season, to take the bearings, altitudes, times, &c. of every remarkable appearance, and to observe the point to which the beams converged, the bearing of the perpendicular beams, the extent and bearing of the large, northern, horizontal lights, &c. These he performed with much readiness and skill, and his observations agree sufficiently with those made at *Kendal*, though he was entirely unacquainted with the discovery, and consequently his observations could not be warped to suit the author's purpose.

The observations on the 15th of February, 1793, are those upon which the height of the *aurora* rests principally, as none of the others were sufficiently well timed and circumstanced to be subservient to this purpose, except perhaps that on the 30th of March, 1793.*

We

* It may not be improper here to advert to a circumstance, which, if not noticed, may be a means of subjecting the author, in some degree, to the imputation of plagiarism. —The advertisements respecting this work were printed on the 10th of April, 1793, in which the discovery above mentioned

We shall now proceed to state the different parts of this essay, disposing them into separate sections, as follows.

SECTION

mentioned was announced as an original one, and never before published; the author not knowing that any one had published the most distant intimation of their ascribing the phenomena of the *aurora borealis* to magnetism. On the 17th of said month, *George Birkbeck*, of *Settle*, an ingenious and intelligent young man, a subscriber to this work, informed the author, that an anonymous person, in a certain periodical publication, had given an essay on the *aurora borealis*, in which, amongst other conjectures, he had advanced the opinion that it might be occasioned by the earth's magnetism;—he was so obliging as to transmit the author a copy of the essay itself, which may be seen in a work entitled *Mathematical, Geometrical, and Philosophical Delights*, No. 1." published May 1, 1792, under the inspection of a Mr. *Whiting*.

The author, who subscribes himself *Amanuensis*, states his conjectures to the following purport, viz.

1st. He supposes that magnetic effluvia are constantly issuing from the earth's magnetic pole in the north, and that these effluvia, which he considers of a ferruginous nature, fly off in every direction along the magnetic meridians; he then conjectures that the sulphurous vapours, rising from the many volcanos in the north, mixing with the magnetic effluvia, may catch fire, and fulgurate.

2d. He conjectures that inflammable air having caught fire, may receive a magnetic direction, by the current of magnetic effluvia; he subjoins to this conjecture, some very just observations on the *aurora*, which we shall have occasion to mention hereafter.

3d. He conjectures that "a highly subtilized aerial nitre
"always enters into the composition of an *aurora*."

4th.

SECTION FIRST.

*Mathematical Propositions necessary for illustrating
and confirming those concerning the
Aurora Borealis.*

PROPOSITION I.

ALL lines or small cylinders, whether straight, curved, or crooked, seen at a considerable distance in the atmosphere, and situate within a plane passing through the eye, must appear
arches

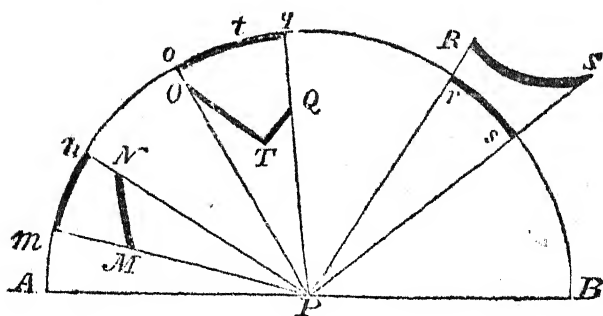
4th. That the *aurora*, like lightning, may be of an electric nature.

5th. He asks, "May the luminosity be conveyed on the magnetic effluvia, as the electric on an iron wire?"

6th. He conceives the reason why the *aurora* is so frequent now is, because there are more volcanos in the north.

I should suppose that these conjectures, as far as they refer to the phenomena of the *aurora borealis* to magnetism, are original; and from the time of the publication it might be suspected that I received the first hint from it; this however was not the case, this work being nearly ready for the press before the 10th of April, and it was not till after, that the letter containing the essay came to hand, which first furnished me with the preceding conjectures; besides, it will be seen that my opinions are, for the most part, very different from those stated above.—It is not meant by this to depreciate the merit of the ingenious *Amanuensis*, who will probably be well satisfied to see that the supposition of a relation between the *aurora borealis* and magnetism, which probably first occurred to him, is capable of being proved to a demonstration.

arches of a circle, in whose centre is the eye, bounded by lines drawn from the eye to the extremities of the objects.



DEMONSTRATION.

The semicircle $AmnotqrsBP$ represents a part of any plane passing through the eye, supposed to be at P , the centre; APB the intersection of the said plane with the plane of the horizon; the arch of the semicircle represents the intersection of the first mentioned plane with the blue canopy or sky; MN , OTQ , and RS represent three cylindrical beams seen at a distance, whose axes are in the plane $AmnotqrsBP$ indefinitely extended. Then the object MN being at a considerable distance, as 5, 10, &c. miles, and quite detached from all objects on the earth's surface, it follows, from the principles of optics, that the mind cannot judge with certainty either of the absolute distance of the object, or whether the extremity M or N is more distant; in such a case, therefore, nothing appears to the contrary but that both ends are equally distant, and that MN is an arch of a circle in the sky, with the eye in the centre; and this in fact is the judgment that is uniformly made in the case. For it is known to every one, that celestial objects; and objects at a distance in the air, as the sun,
Y moon;

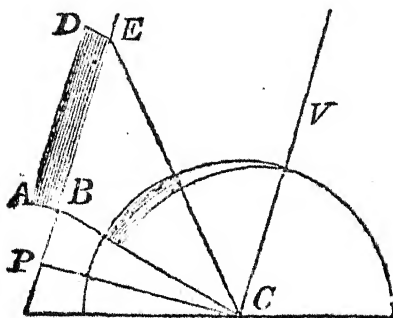
moon, stars, meteors, &c. all *appear* at the same distance, though nothing can be more disproportionate than their real distances; that is, they all appear as if situate in the sky: hence then the object MAN will appear as the arch mn , OTQ as the arch otq , and RS as the arch rz . Q. E. D.

Corollary 1. Hence it may easily be deduced, that no line that is not wholly situate in a plane passing through the eye can appear as the arch of a great circle.

Corollary. 2. Hence also it follows, that if an object appear to be the arch of a great circle to two observers, so situate that they two, and the object, are not all in the same plane, the object must be a straight line, or small cylinder, because it must necessarily be wholly in two places, and consequently in their common intersection, which is a straight line (*Euclid*, 11 and 3).

PROPOSITION II.

Imagine a cylindrical beam, as AE , elevated in the air, and viewed from a station on the earth, at a distance, as in the last proposition; and suppose the beam so situate that a perpendicular CP from C to the side of the cylinder BE may fall below B , or in the prolongation of EB ; then, I say, the beam will appear broadest near the bottom, and narrower as it ascends, that is, its sides will appear bounded by the circumferences of two great circles, having their common intersection in a line CV parallel to BE .



DEMONSTRATION.

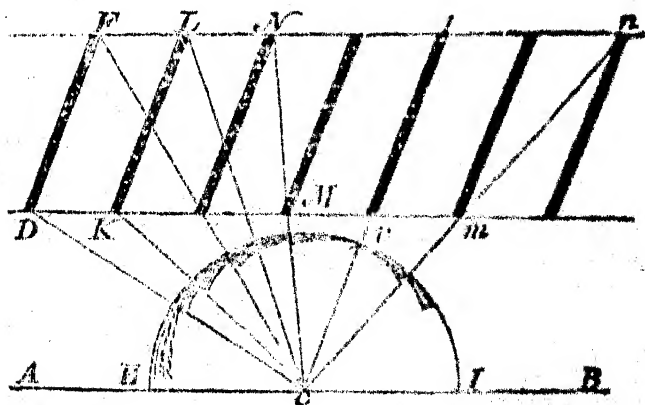
By the last proposition the lines bounding the cylinder longitudinally will appear as arches of great circles; and if the line BE be supposed to be extended indefinitely, the angle PCE increases, and when BE becomes infinite, CE coincides with CV , and the angle $PCV =$ a right one; and the very same conclusion will follow if a perpendicular be let fall from C upon AD , or any other line parallel to BE ; therefore all right angles parallel to BE will appear arches of circles, which, if prolonged, would intersect each other in the line CV , and the space bounded by any two arches will grow narrower from P towards V . Q. E. D.

Corollary. If there be a number of beams ranged all over a transparent plane parallel to the horizon, at the height of AB ; and if these beams be parallel to the beam AE , then they will all appear to converge towards V , from every point of the horizon.

Scholium. The appearances of the extremities of the cylinder are not here considered: but it would be easy to prove they must appear elliptical.

PROPOSITION III.

Let there be a series of cylindrical beams, DE , KL , &c. equal and parallel to each other, all in a plane perpendicular to the horizon, and at equal distances from the horizon: and let AB be the intersection of the plane with the horizon: *Let* its intersection with the sky, C the centre of *Heav*, the place of observation; and Cv parallel to the beams: then, first, the beams will appear to rise above each other incessively, in the sky, in such sort, that, of any two beams, that which has the higher base, will have the higher vertex also, except when the beams appear to pass through, or lie wholly beyond the zenith; second, those about the zenith will appear broadest, and those nearest the horizon narrowest.



DEMONSTRATION.

Join CD , CF , CK , and CL ; then the base K will appear higher than the base D by the angle DCK , and the vertex L higher than the vertex F by the angle FCL , and so on for the rest of the beams, till the angle represented by FCL is equally divided by a line from C to the zenith; afterwards the contrary takes place. The angle under which the diameter of the beam appears, being supposed small, will be nearly as the distance inversely, and therefore greatest at the zenith, and less below, in proportion as radius to the sine of elevation. Q. E. D.

PROPOSITION IV.

The same Figure remaining.

If the beams are equidistant, and if CMN , Cmn be drawn on each side of v , so as to touch the bases of two beams in M and m , and the vertices of the two next beams in N and n ; then all the beams included in the angle NCn will appear distinct, and all those below, on both sides, will partly cover each other, if opaque; but if luminous, the light of the different beams being blended, will increase in density downward, according to the number of beams crossed by a right line from C .

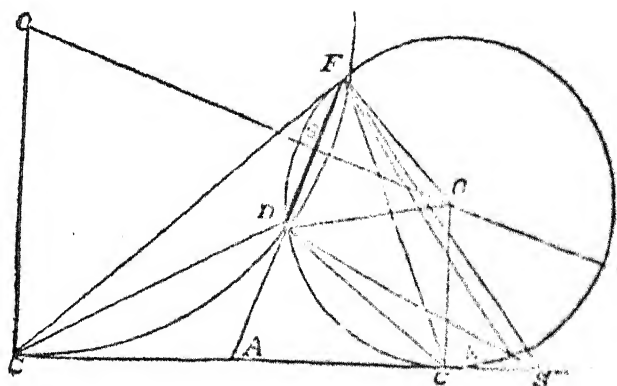
DEMONSTRATION.

The first part is obvious, from the elements of geometry; and from the principles of optics, the distance of the beams makes no difference in their apparent brightness, unless what arises from the want of perfect transparency in the atmosphere,

phere, which somewhat obscures distant objects; hence, the greater the number of beams crossed by a right line from C , the denser will be the light in that direction. Q. E. D.

PROPOSITION V.

The same things being supposed as in Proposition third; let a circle be described through the extremities of any one beam, as EF , to touch the horizontal line in c^* ; and if cf and cF be joined, the angle DcF , subtended by the beam, will be greater than that subtended by any other beam, as seen from c ; and if EF be produced to meet the horizon in A , and the quantity of the angle DcF be given, the proportion of AD to DF may be determined.



DEMON-

* To do which, see the last book of *Simpfon's Geometry*, prob. 42. third edit.

DEMONSTRATION.

Draw any line, DKS , to cut the circle in K , and meet the horizontal line in S ; join FK and FS ; then the angle $DKF = \text{angle } DcF$ (*Euclid*, 3, 21); and angle DKF is greater than DSF (*Euclid*, 1, 21).

Draw oc perpendicular to the horizon from the centre of the circle o , and bisect DF by the perpendicular oG , and join oD ; then, since the angle DcF is given, DoG is given also, being $= DcF$ (*Euclid*, 3, 20); also the angles G and Aco being right, and angle A given by hypothesis, angle Goc is given also, and consequently Doc ; and the triangle Doc being isocetes, the angles at D and c are both given, and angle AcD also, being the complement of Doc ; whence it will be

Sine AcD : side AD :: sine A : side cD ;

And line Doc : side cD :: sine Doc : side Do ;

And radius : side Do :: sine DoG : side $DG = \frac{1}{2} DF$, which gives the ratio of AD to DF . Q. E. D.

Scholium. We have here supposed the angle A acute; but if it be taken obtuse, or the observations be made on the other side of A , the proportion of $AD : DF$ may be found equally, but the greatest angle under which the beams appear will be less; thus, if oG be produced to O , so that upon O , as a centre, a circle may be described to pass through F and D , and touch the horizontal line in C ; then, the greatest angle DCF will be at C , where the circle touches the horizontal line, as before.

SECTION

SECTION SECOND.

Phænomena of the Auroræ Boreales.

THE appearances of the *aurora* come under four different descriptions.—First, a *horizontal light*, like the morning *aurora*, or break of day.—Second, fine, slender, luminous *beams*, well defined, and of dense light; these continue $\frac{1}{4}$, $\frac{1}{2}$, or 1 whole minute, sometimes at rest apparently, but oftener with a quick lateral motion.—Third, *flashes* pointing upward, or in the same direction as the beams, which they always succeed; these are only momentary, and have no lateral motion, but they are generally repeated many times in a minute; they appear much broader, more diffuse, and of a weaker light, than the beams; they grow gradually fainter till they disappear. These sometimes continue for hours, flashing at intervals.—Fourth, *arches*, nearly in the form of rainbows; these, when complete, go quite across the heavens, from one point of the horizon to the opposite point.

When an *aurora* takes place, those appearances seem to succeed each other in the following order:—First, the faint rainbow-like arches; second, the beams; and, third, the flashes: as for the northern horizontal light, it will appear in the sequel to consist of an abundance of
flashes,

in the magnetic east and west; moreover, the beams perpendicular to the horizon are only those on the magnetic meridian.

These have been the uniform appearances at *Kendal* for a series of observations past, as has been related; and from recollection, and the notes made upon former appearances, as well as from the inference to be drawn from the later observations, I have no doubt the whole list of the *aurora* were conformable to this description.

The accounts from *Keswick* corroborate the same; the horizontal light is described as extending from WSW. to ENE. and its highest part in the middle, or NNW. or, when past the zenith, SSE*.—As for the vertical streamers, their declination from the vertical circles being so small, except about the east and west points, it is no wonder if there be some latitude in these observations, when the eye is to judge; we do not find, however, that this latitude has exceeded 10° from the magnetic meridian.

That this phenomenon agrees with the observations made in *England, France, Germany, &c.* in the beginning of this century, when the *aurora* first appeared, we learn from the following extracts from the *Transactions of the Parisian Academy*.

1707. March 6, between 7 and 10 in the evening, M. *Leibnitz* says an *aurora borealis* was observed at *Berlin*; there were two luminous arches, one above the other, both directly
northward,

* The horizontal arches, indeed, do not always appear to extend just to the magnetic east and west, but often to fall short of, and sometimes to surpass those points; the reason is, we judge of its extent from its visibility above the sensible horizon, and the light is either so faint by the great distance, or objects intervene, that we seldom see the extremity of the arch, within 2 or 3° of the horizon; this contracts or enlarges its visible extent amazingly, when the arch makes a small angle with the horizon.

northward, their concavity turned downwards, their chords parallel to the horizon — The variation of the needle in Germany, &c at that time, was very little from the true north

1716 M. *Miraldi* describes the horizontal lights of the 11th, 12th, and 13th of April, as having all the same situation, namely, extent from 45 or 50° W to 35 or 30° east of the meridian. — The variation at *Paris* was then about 1 point westerly.

— March 17 a rainbow-like arch was seen at *Brest*; it extended from E. to W. crossing the meridian south of the zenith, soon after, a horizontal light was seen, extent from NW to NNE

— At *Rouen*, the same night, a horizontal light was seen; its extent from 10° E. to 25 or 30° W

— At *Newark*, in *Nottinghamshire*, it was seen between the NW. and N

One seen at *Copenhagen*, February 1, 1707, is said to have extended from WNW to NNE.

September 12, 1621. *Gassendus* observed an horizontal light, at *Aix*, in *Provence*, it extended between the summer rising and setting. — N. B The variation then was a little to the eastward

1718 March 4 M. *Miraldi* observed an horizontal light; extent from NW. to NE. but declining about 10° more to the west.

These observations, compared with those recently made, sufficiently indicate that the position of the *horizontal lights* and *arches*, changes with the needle, and is now much more westerly than formerly*

Z 2

It

* Since writing the above, I find in the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society for 1790, vol 80. several accounts of the rainbow like arches. In Art 3 Mr *Hey*, after describing several arches, says, "the poles of all the complete arches which I have seen had a western variation from the pole of the equator" — In Art. 5. Mr. *Hutchinson* describes one seen on the 23d of February, 1782, at *Kimbolton*, (63 miles NNW of London) to have extended from ENE. to WSW, and a description of the same appearance, not differing essentially, is given in Art. 4.

It should, however, be observed, that this phenomenon is to be understood as *general*, rather than *universal*; because the *horizontal lights*, and *arches*, are sometimes interrupted, which causes the *aurora* to be seen occasionally almost wholly to the east or west of the magnetic meridian; but on all such occasions I have observed the inclination of the *beams* invariably the same, in the same quarter of the heavens, as far as the eye could judge — In fact, if the *horizontal lights*, &c were not interrupted, the zone of light must quite surround the northern parts of the earth, at every appearance, which we are pretty certain is seldom, if ever, the case.

PHENOMENON III.

That point in the heavens to which the *beams* of the *aurora* appear to converge at any place, is the same as that to which the south pole of the *dipping-needle* points at that place.

Granting the truth of the two preceding phenomena, it follows, that the point of convergency must be in the magnetic meridian; and this point, from the best observations I can make, is between 70 and 75° from the south; which agrees with the observations at *Keswick*. and it appears that the *dipping-needle* in *England* points to that part.—My notes upon the *aurora* for 4 or 5 years past state the point of convergency to the south of the zenith, when a crown was formed, and I believe the remark has been generally made, wherever the appearance was seen and attended to.—*Kircher* observed the point 29° south of the zenith, at *Berlin*.

In support of the two last phenomena I might also quote the ingenious *Amanuensis* whom I have mentioned in the introduction to this essay; he says, “that the lucid columns, “or radiating flashes of the *aurora borealis* almost always “shoot off from the north to the south, corresponding in a
“ great

“ great measure to the magnetic meridian. And I have
 “ constantly observed” (adds he) “ the *corona*, concurrence,
 “ or concentration, if I may so call it, of these lucid rays
 “ near the zenith, so much to the east of it as answered
 “ nearly to the western declination of the common magnetic
 “ needle,—and I think I never observed the *corona* to the
 “ westward of it.

PHENOMENON IV.

The *beams* appear to rise above each other in succession, so that of any two beams that which has the higher base has the higher summit also, or its summit nearer the point of concurrence; the angle subtended by the length of each beam is not the same, it being greatest about half way from the horizon to the zenith, and less above and below; also the beams to the south subtend less angles than those to the north, having the same altitude.—The greatest angle to the north seems to be about 25° or 30° ; and that to the south 15° or 20° .

PHENOMENON V.

Every *beam* appears broadest at or near the base or bottom, and to grow narrower as it ascends, in such sort that the continuation of its bounding lines would meet in the common centre to which the beams tend; yet the summit of the beam is not flat, but pointed.—The highest beams seem about 3° broad, and the lowest 1° .

The two last phenomena are the result of my own observations chiefly, but there is some difficulty and uncertainty in measuring the angles subtended by the lower beams, by reason of their being one behind another; it must therefore be left to future observations to determine more accurately the angles under which the beams appear in different parts of the hemisphere.

SECTION THIRD.

Propositions concerning the Aurora Borealis.

PROPOSITION I.

THE luminous *beams* of the *aurora borealis*, are cylindrical, and parallel to each other, at least over a moderate extent of country.

The beams must be parallel to each other, from Corol. to Prop. 2, and Corol 2, Prop 1, Sect. 1, and from Phenom. 1. Hence, and from Prop. 2, Sect. 1, and Phenom. 5, they are cylindrical.

PROPOSITION II.

The cylindrical beams of the *aurora borealis* are all *magnetic*, and parallel to the *dipping-needle* at the places over which they appear.

From the Corol to Prop. 2, Sect. 1, and Phenom. 3, it follows, that the beams are parallel to the *dipping-needle*. and as the beams are swimming in a fluid of equal density with themselves, they are in the same predicament as a magnetic bar, or needle, swimming in a fluid of the same specific gravity

gravity with itself, but this last will only rest in *equilibrio* when in the direction of the *dipping needle*, owing to what is called the *earth's magnetism*, and as the former also rests in that position only, the effects being similar, we must, by the rules of philosophizing, ascribe them to the same cause — Hence, then it follows, that THE AURORA BOREALIS IS A MAGNETIC PHENOMENON, AND ITS BEAMS ARE GOVERNED BY THE EARTH'S MAGNETISM*.

PROPOSITION III.

The height of the *rainbow-like arches* of the *aurora*, above the earth's surface, is about 150 English miles.

This appears from the calculation made from the observations on the 15th of February, 1793,—but other observations ought to be made at more distant places, to ascertain the height with more precision. Possibly the height may be different at different times†.

PRO-

* I am aware that an objection may be stated to this,—If the beams be swimming in a fluid of equal density, it will be said they ought to be drawn down by the action of the earth's magnetism. Upon this I may observe, that it is not my business to shew why this is not the case, because I propose the magnetism of the beams as a thing demonstrable, and not as an hypothesis. We are not to deny the cause of gravity, because we cannot shew how the effect is produced — May not the difficulty be lessened by supposing the beams of *less* density than the surrounding fluid.

† Since writing the above, I find Mr *Cavendish* has, in Art. 10 of the *Philosophical Transactions* for 1790, calculated the height of an arch observed at different places, on the 23d of February, 1784, to be betwixt 52 and 71 miles — But, with deference, I would remark, that the observations above mentioned appear to me better circumstanced than those upon which his calculation is founded, and therefore the result of them more to be relied upon.

PROPOSITION IV.

The beams of the *aurora* are similar and equal in their real dimensions to one another.

This is not capable of strict demonstration, for want of more exact observations; it is, however, rendered extremely probable from Prop. 3 and 5, Sect. 1, and Phenom. 4 and 5.—Indeed the phenomena are almost irreconcilable to any other supposition.

PROPOSITION V.

The distance of the *beams* of the *aurora* from the earth's surface, is equal to the length of the beams, nearly.

Allowing the truth of the last proposition, and comparing Prop. 5, Sect. 1, with Phenom. 4, we shall find the phenomenon to agree best with the supposition of the equality of the distance and length of the beams.

We have here subjoined the result of a calculation of the angles subtended by the beams, on three different suppositions, namely, 1st, when the length of the beams is equal to their distance from the earth; 2d, when the length is but half that distance; and, 3d, when it is twice the distance.—The calculation is easily made by inverting Prop. 5, Sect. 1, and supposing the point *c* variable, where we have the ratio of *AD* to *DF*, instead of the angle *DcF* given; the beams are supposed to be those in the plane of the magnetic meridian, both north and south of the zenith, and their bases are taken at 10°, 20°, 30°, &c. altitude. The angle *FAc* is supposed 72°.

When accurate observations shall be made, I have no doubt the angles on the 2d supposition will be found too little, and those on the 3d too great. Angles

| Angles Ac D & ACD. | AD : DF :: 1 : 1 Angle Dc F. | AD : DF :: 1 : 1 Angle DCF. | AD : DF :: 1 : 1 Angle Dc F. | AD : DF :: 1 : 1 Angle DCF. | AD : DF :: 1 : 2 Angle Dc F. | AD : DF :: 1 : 2 Angle DCF. |
|--------------------------|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 10° | 10° 30' | 8° 27' | 5° 14' | 3° 25' | 20° 51' | 15° 23' |
| 20 | 19 32 | 13 4 | 10 7 | 7 16 | 35 2 | 21 27 |
| 30 | 24 52 | 14 12 | 13 42 | 8 22 | 40 10 | 21 33 |
| 40 | 26 34 | 12 50 | 15 33 | 7 56 | 39 46 | 18 27 |
| 50 | 25 36 | 9 48 | 15 43 | 6 16 | 36 27 | 13 36 |
| 60 | 22 48 | 5 43 | 14 32 | 3 45 | 31 23 | 7 45 |
| 70 | 18 53 | 1 | 12 21 | 0 40 | 25 26 | 1 20 |
| 80 | 14 15 | | 9 28 | | 18 58 | |
| 90 | 9 14 | | 6 11 | | 12 18 | |
| 100 | 4 4 | | 2 44 | | 5 24 | |

Scholium. It is very probable the rainbow-like arches are either at the top or bottom of the beams, and I am inclined to think they are at the top, not only because their light is faint, but because the beams should be seen at a much greater distance than it seems they are, if they were 300 miles high, or twice the height of the arches; and the observations on the 30th of March, 1793, seem to confirm the opinion of the bases of the beams being 60 or 70 miles high, or about half the height of the arches.

If the summits of the beams be 150 miles high, their bases will, according to this proposition, be 75 miles high, and the whole length of the beams about 75 miles, or, more nearly, $75 \text{ miles} \times \frac{\text{radius}}{\text{fine of } 72^\circ}$. And if the diameter of the base be $\frac{1}{10}$ of the length, each luminous beam will be a cylinder of $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles in diameter, and 75 miles long*.

A a

N. B.

* If a magnet be required to be made of a given quantity of steel, it is found by experience to answer best when the length is to the breadth as 10 to 1 nearly: it is a remarkable circumstance that the length and breadth of the magnetic beams of the *aurora* should be so nearly in that ratio.---Query, if a fluid mass of magnetic matter, whether elastic or inelastic, were swimming in another fluid of equal density, and acted on by another magnet at a distance, what form would the magnetic matter assume? Is it not probable it would be that of a cylinder, of proportional dimensions to the beams of the *aurora*?

N. B. An object elevated 75 English miles may be seen at the distance of 10 geographical degrees; if elevated 150 miles, it may be seen 14° ; if 300 miles, 20° .

PROPOSITION VI.

That appearance which we have called the *horizontal light*, and which is always situate near the horizon, is nothing but the blended lights of a group of *beams*, or *flashes*, which makes the appearance of a large luminous zone.

The figure to Prop. 3, Sect. 1, represents a series of beams such as those of the *aurora*, situate in the plane of the magnetic meridian, and *C* the place of observation. And it is proved in Prop. 4, Sect. 1, that the lights of the distant beams in that plane will be blended, to a certain elevation, to the observer at *C*. Imagine a series of planes parallel to the plane of the magnetic meridian, with beams situate in them likewise; then, from the principles of optics, the rows of beams in every two of the planes will appear to approach each other, as the distance from the observer increases; and when that distance becomes indefinitely great they will all seem to coincide; hence the beams will appear blended, both horizontally and perpendicularly, and will consequently constitute a large zone of dense light. This zone must appear at right angles to the magnetic meridian, because it is observed (Phenom. 2.) that when the beams of the *aurora* extend over a great part of the hemisphere, they are always bounded by an arch crossing the magnetic meridian at right angles.

SECTION

SECTION FOURTH.

Theory of the Aurora Borealis.

IN the preceding section we have deduced the nature of the *aurora*, merely by combining mathematical principles with the phenomena; the conclusions, therefore, are not drawn from *hypothesis*, but from *facts*, and must hold, as far as the facts are well ascertained, and the principles truly applied.—In this section we mean to propose something by way of hypothesis, to account for those phenomena.

The *light* of the *aurora* has been accounted for on three or more different suppositions: 1. It has been supposed to be a flame arising from a chymical effervescence of combustible exhalations from the earth. 2. It has been supposed to be inflammable air, fired by electricity. 3. It has been supposed electric light itself.

The first of these suppositions I pass by, as utterly inadequate to account for the phenomena. The second is pressed with a great difficulty how to account for the existence of *strata* of inflammable air in the atmosphere, since it appears that the different elastic fluids, intimately mix with each other; and even admitting the existence of these *strata*, it seems unnecessary to in-

produce them in the case, because we know that discharges of the electric fluid in the atmosphere do exhibit light, from the phenomenon of lightning.—From these, and other reasons, some of which shall be mentioned hereafter, I consider it almost beyond doubt that the *light* of the *aurora borealis*, as well as that of *falling stars* and the *larger meteors*, is electric light solely, and that there is nothing of combustion in any of these phenomena.

Air, and all elastic fluids, are reckoned amongst the non-conductors of electricity. There seems, however, a difference amongst them in this respect; dry air is known to conduct worse than moist air, or air saturated with vapour. Thunder usually takes place in summer, and at such times as the air is highly charged with vapour; when it happens in winter, the barometer is low, and consequently, according to our theory of the variation of the barometer, there is then much vapourized air: from all which it seems probable, that air highly vapourized becomes an imperfect conductor, and, of course, a discharge made along a *stratum* of it, will exhibit light, which I suppose to be the general case of thunder and lightning.

Now, from the conclusions in the preceding sections, we are under the necessity of considering the *beams* of the *aurora borealis* of a *ferruginous* nature,

nature, because nothing else is known to be magnetic, and consequently, that there exists in the higher regions of the atmosphere an elastic fluid partaking of the properties of *iron*, or rather of *magnetic steel*, and that this fluid, doubtless from its magnetic property, assumes the form of cylindric beams.—It should seem too, that the rainbow-like arches are a sort of *rings* of the same fluid, which encompass the earth's northern magnetic pole, like as the parallels of latitude do the other poles; and that the beams are arranged in equidistant rows round the same pole. At first view, indeed, it seems incompatible with the known laws of magnetism, that a quantity of magnetic matter should assume the form of such rings, by virtue of its magnetism; but it may take place in one case at least, if we suppose the rings situate in the middle; between two rows of beams, so that the attraction on each side may be equal. As for the beams, in their natural state, when not acted upon by causes hereafter to be mentioned, they must all be guided by the *earth's magnetism* (I mean the cause that guides the needle, whether it is in the earth or air I know not), and consequently all have their *north poles* downward, but whether any two neighbouring beams have the poles of the same denomination, or of different denominations, acting upon each other, still the effect will be the same, and their mutual action upon each other not disturb their parallelism, nor the position

position of the rings; because, whether the pole mutually attract or repel each other, is of no moment in this case, and the attraction of each pole is alike upon the rings.

Things being thus stated, I moreover suppose that this elastic fluid of magnetic matter is, like vapourized air, an *imperfect conductor* of electricity; and that when the equilibrium of electricity in the higher regions of the atmosphere is disturbed, I conceive that it takes these beams and rings as conductors, and runs along from one quarter of the heavens to another, exhibiting all the phenomena of the *aurora borealis*.—The reason why the diffuse flashes succeed the more intense light of the beams is, I conceive, because the electricity disperses the beams in some degree, which collect again after the electric circulation ceases.

Many of my readers, I make no doubt, will be surprised to find, after having formed a conception that the relation betwixt the *aurora* and magnetism was to be explained and demonstrated, chiefly if not solely, from the observations on the disturbance of the needle during the *aurora*, that no mention or use whatever is made of those observations, in the preceding sections. In fact, the relation above mentioned is demonstrable without any reference to them; notwithstanding which, they not only corroborate

rate

rate the proof of it, but almost establish the truth of the hypothesis we are here advancing.

The variations of the needle during the *aurora*, as may be seen in the observations, are so exceedingly irregular, that after considering them a while, one would conclude this is the only fact ascertained by these observations. However, I think we may deduce the following:

1. When the *aurora* appears to rise only about 5, 10, or 15° above the horizon, the disturbance of the needle is very little, and often insensible.

2. When it rises up to the zenith, and passes it, there never fails to be a considerable disturbance.

3. This disturbance consists in an irregular oscillation of the horizontal needle, sometimes to the eastward, and then to the westward of the mean daily position, in such sort that the greatest excursions on each side are nearly equal, and amount to about half a degree each, in this place.

4. When the *aurora* ceases, or soon after, the needle returns to its former station.

Now, from these facts alone, independent of what is contained in the preceding sections, I think

think we cannot avoid inferring, that there is something magnetic *constantly* in the higher regions of the atmosphere, that has a share at least in guiding the needle; and that the fluctuations of the needle during the *aurora* are occasioned by some mutations that then take place in this magnetic matter in the incumbent atmosphere; for, it is certainly improbable, if not absurd, to suppose that the *aurora produces* this magnetic matter, at its commencement, and *destroys* it at its termination. Moreover, abstracting from a chymical solution of the metal, nothing is known to affect the magnetism of *steel*, but *heat* and *electricity*; heat weakens, or destroys it; electricity does more, it sometimes changes the pole of one denomination to that of another, or inverts the magnetism. Hence, we are obliged to have recourse to one of these two agents, in accounting for the mutations above mentioned. As for heat, we should find it difficult, I believe, to assign a reason for such sudden and irregular productions of it in the higher regions of the atmosphere, without introducing electricity as an agent in those productions; but rather than make such a supposition, it would be more philosophical to suppose electricity to produce the effect on the magnetic matter *immediately*. Hence then were we obliged to form an *hypothesis* of the *aurora borealis*, without any other facts relative to it than the *four* above mentioned, we ought to suppose it a phenomenon produced in
some

In fine, the conclusions in the last section, and the hypothesis in this, afford a very plausible reason for the appearance of the *aurora* being so much more frequent now than formerly in these parts; if the earth's magnetic poles be like the centres of the *aurora*, as the phenomena indicate, it is plain the *aurora* must move along with them, and appear or disappear at places, according as the magnetic poles approach or recede from them; and hence it may be presumed that the earth's magnetic pole in the northern hemisphere is nearer the west of *Europe* in this century than it was in the last or preceding.—The observations upon the dip of the needle, however, if they have been accurately made, seem to indicate the approach of the magnetic pole to have been very little; the dip at *London*, according to Mr. *Cavallò*, was $71^{\circ} 50'$ in 1576, and $72^{\circ} 3'$ in 1775; but there is reason to suspect the accuracy of the instruments at so early a period as 1576; besides, we do not know in what proportion the dip of the needle keeps pace with the approach of the pole.

It may perhaps be necessary here, before the subject is dismissed, to caution my readers not to form an idea that the *elastic fluid of magnetic matter*, which I have all along conceived to exist in the higher regions of the atmosphere, is the same thing as the *magnetic fluid or effluvia* of most writers on the subject of magnetism.

netism. This last they consider as the efficient cause of all the magnetic phenomena; but it is a mere hypothesis, and the existence of the *effluvia* has never been proved. My *fluid of magnetic matter* is, like magnetic steel, a substance possessed of the properties of magnetism, or, if these writers please, a substance capable of being acted upon by the magnetic *effluvia*, and not the magnetic *effluvia* themselves.

Whether any of the various kinds of air, or elastic vapour, we are acquainted with, is magnetic, I know not, but hope philosophers will avail themselves of these hints to make a trial of them.

SECTION FIFTH.

An investigation of the supposed effect of the Moon in producing the Aurora Borealis.*

SOME time after the author began his observations on the *aurora borealis*, it occurred to him that the phenomenon had more frequently happened about the change of the moon than at

B b 2

any

* An essay on this subject was first published by the author in the beginning of 1789, in Mr. Davison's *Mathematical and Philosophical Repository*.

any other time; this produced the suspicion that the ærial tides occasioned by the moon might have some influence upon it. Granting this to be the case, it was obvious, the full moon must have an equal share with the new, though the phenomenon may often be then invisible, owing to the light of the moon.—Having now an enlarged list of observations, we shall resume the subject afresh, and examine what countenance the observations give to the supposition.

In the list of observations we have placed the moon's age, both with respect to change and full; collating, therefore, the whole number of observations to each particular number expressing the age, we shall have the following series:

| | | | | | | | | |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------|----|----|----|----|----|----|------|
| Days past change and full. | } 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 | | | | | | | |
| No. of observations. | 14 | 25 | 21 | 20 | 19 | 20 | 15 | 21 |
| Days past change and full. | } 8 9 10 11 12 13 14. | | | | | | | |
| No. of observations. | 18 | 23 | 15 | 6 | 10 | 13 | 9. | (12) |

As the lunar revolution is completed in $29\frac{1}{2}$ days nearly, one half of a lunation is $14\frac{3}{4}$ days; hence the observations under 14 do not stand the same chance as the rest, there being only $\frac{3}{4}$ of the number of periods that have a day corresponding to this number: the number of observations under it ought therefore to be increased in the
ratio

ratio of $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1, or be 12 instead of 9, in order to make a fair division of the terms of the series. Now the spring tides will fall almost wholly in the first half of this period, and the neap tides in the last; dividing the terms of the series, therefore, into two equal portions, taking half of the odd intermediate one to each, the sums of the portions are as under.

| | Spring tides. | Neap tides. |
|------------------------|---------------------|--|
| No. of <i>auroræ</i> . | 144 $\frac{1}{2}$. | 107 $\frac{1}{2}$. |
| Ratio | 4 | : 3, nearly, which is favourable to the supposition. |

It may be objected, that as the latter division contains the whole of the *second* quarter of the moon, when its light is strong, and when it is above the horizon all the time there is to observe the *aurora*, the phenomenon is not noticed as often as it takes place in that quarter.—This may be right, but it should be observed, that the last quarter of the moon, which is wholly exempt from this objection, falls in the same division; and both the first and third quarters, constituting the other division, are in part liable to the same objection.

However, in order to determine whether this objection is of such import as to counterbalance the apparent conclusion contained above, it may be proper to find and compare the number of observations

observations in the first and last quarters only.—
This being done, on the principle above used,
the numbers stand,

| First quarter, or spring tides. | Last quarter, or neap tides. |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 93½ | 81. |

From which it appears the phenomenon is observed more frequently in the first quarter of the moon, though liable in part to the above objection, than in the last quarter, which is wholly free from it.

Prefuming then from what is done above, that those periods of the lunar months, when the higher tides are in the air, are most subject to the phenomenon in question, it should be expected, that those times of the *day* when such tides are in the atmosphere, should likewise be more subject to it than others. Now the spring tides in the afternoon always happen in the interval from 2 to 8 o'clock; consequently, the opportunity of making observations upon the phenomenon in this interval will *often* occur in winter, and *never* in summer, owing to the twilight.—It should seem then, that the winter observations ought to favour the hypothesis more than the summer ones.—In fact, we find this the case. The observations in the months of November, December, and January, being arranged and summed up as above, give,

Spring

Spring.

40 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Neap.

24 $\frac{1}{2}$.

And those in the months of May, June, July, and August, give,

Spring.

25 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Neap.

24 $\frac{1}{2}$.

As the tides are higher in spring and autumn than in summer and winter, the phenomenon ought, according to hypothesis, to occur more frequently in the two former seasons than in the two latter. The number of observations in the different months stand thus :

| | | | | | | | | | | | |
|------|------|------|-------|-----|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Jan. | Feb. | Mar. | April | May | June | July | Aug. | Sep. | Oct. | Nov. | Dec. |
| 18 | 18 | 26 | 32 | 21 | 5 | 2 | 21 | 23 | 36 | 38 | 9. |

The small number in June and July is undoubtedly owing in great part to the twilight ; but the deficiency in December, January, and February, cannot be owing to the same cause.

Upon the whole, I think it is not improbable that the agitations caused by the moon in the very high regions of the atmosphere, which we may suppose are not much agitated by the tempests in the lower regions, may have some effect upon the phenomenon in question ; and the supposition is evidently countenanced by the several facts stated above.

SECTION SIXTH.

An investigation of the effect of the Aurora Borealis on the Weather succeeding it.

VARIOUS have been the conjectures on this subject offered to the consideration of the public : some assert that the *aurora* has no sensible effect upon the weather ; others that it is very frequently followed by rain soon after.

In the American Philosophical Transactions, we find it observed that the barometer *falls* after an *aurora*.

Having a large number of observations on the *aurora*, together with those on the barometer and rain, we are prepared to examine these opinions, and we do it the rather because if any thing can be ascertained on this head, it must be regarded as a valuable discovery, considering the present very imperfect state of meteorological prognostication.

Since the spring of 1787 there have been 227 *auroræ* observed at Kendal and Keswick ; 88 of the next succeeding days were *wet*, and 139 *fair*, at Kendal ; now, in the account of rain, the mean yearly number of wet days there is stated at 217, and of course the fair days are 148 ; hence the chances of any one day, taken at random,

dom, being wet or fair, are as these numbers. But it appears the proportion of fair days to wet ones succeeding the *aurora*, is much greater than this general ratio of fair days to wet ones; the inference therefore is, that the appearance of the *aurora borealis* is a prognostication of *fair weather*.

The only objection to this inference which occurs to us as worth notice is, that the *aurora* being from its nature only visible in a clear atmosphere, this circumstance of itself is sufficient to cast the scale in favour of the succeeding day being fair, without considering the *aurora* as having any influence either directly or indirectly. — This objection has undoubtedly some weight; but upon examinining the observations, it appears that the *aurora* not only favours the next day, but indicates that a series of days to the number of 10 or 12, are more likely to be all fair, than they would be without this circumstance.

Of 227 observations, 139 were followed by 1 or more fair days, 100 by 2 or more &c. as under.

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 |
|-----|-----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| 139 | 100 | 69 | 52 | 38 | 30 | 21 | 16 | 10 | 6 | 2 | 1. |

According to the laws of chance, the probability of any number of successive fair days is found by raising $\frac{149}{227}$ to the power, whose index is the proposed number of fair days; these probabilities being multiplied by 227 will give what

the above series ought to have been, if the *aurora* had no influence; it is as under.

| | | | | | |
|----|----|----|---|---|---|
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| 92 | 38 | 15 | 6 | 2 | 1 |

From which it appears, there should not have been more than 1 *aurora* out of 227 followed by 6 fair days, and yet in fact there were 30; whence the inference above made is confirmed.

As for the different seasons of the year, I find the *aurora* is more frequently followed by fair weather in summer than in winter; but the distinction is not very considerable.

It may be observed that the largest and most splendid appearances of the *aurora*, as they usually happen in rainy and unsettled weather, they are frequently succeeded by 1 or more wet days; but I do not find any of those very remarkable ones which happened on a fair day, was succeeded by a wet one.

Upon examination of the effect of the *aurora* upon the barometer, I find, that since the 19th of September, 1787, there have been 219 observations, and that in 120 of these instances the barometer was risen next morning, and fallen in 99.—This circumstance, therefore, corroborates the inference before made, that the *aurora* is a sign of fair weather.

General

*General Rules and Observations for judging
of the Weather.*

NOTWITHSTANDING we have departed pretty much from our original design of expatiating on this subject, we think it may not be amiss to collect some of the facts and observations that are diffused through the work, which relate more immediately to the subject, and to add thereto a few more observations.

1. The barometer is highest of all during a long frost, and generally rises with a N.E. wind; it is lowest of all during a thaw following a long frost, and is often brought down by a S.W. wind. See page 112.

2. When the barometer is near the high extreme for the season of the year, there is very little probability of immediate rain. See page 151.

3. When the barometer is low for the season, there is seldom a great weight of rain, though a fair day in such a case is rare. See page 150. The general tenor of the weather at such times is, short, heavy, and sudden showers, with squalls of wind from the S.W. W. or N.W.

4. In summer, after a long continuance of fair weather, with the barometer high, it generally falls gradually, and for one, two, or more days, before there is much appearance of rain.—If the

fall be sudden and great for the season, it will probably be followed by thunder.

5. When the appearances of the sky are very promising for fair, and the barometer at the same time low, it may be depended upon the appearances will not continue so long. The face of the sky changes very suddenly on such occasions.

6. Very dark and dense clouds pass over without rain when the barometer is high; whereas, when the barometer is low, it sometimes rains almost without any appearance of clouds.

7. All appearances being the same, the higher the barometer is, the greater the probability of fair weather.

8. Thunder is almost always preceded by hot weather, and followed by cold and showery weather.

9. A sudden and extreme change of temperature of the atmosphere, either from heat to cold or cold to heat, is generally followed by rain within 24 hours.

10. In winter, during a frost, if it begin to snow, the temperature of the air generally rises to 32°, and continues there whilst the snow falls; after which, if the weather clear up, expect severe cold.

11. The *aurora borealis* is a prognostic of fair weather. See Essay 8, Sect. 6.

*Appendix, containing additional Notes, &c. on
different parts of the Work.*

PAGE 8.

THE height of *Kendal* above the sea was set down 25 yards, by estimation only; I have since found, by leveling with the barometer, that *Stramongate bridge*, at *Kendal*, is 46 yards above *Levens bridge*, to which the tide flows; though it seems the survey for the intended canal makes the height less: I am not aware of any circumstance that could lead me into an error.

Mr. *Croftswaite* has lately determined, by levelling with a very good theodolite, that *Bassenthwaite-lake* is 70 yards above the level of the sea, and that *Derwent-lake*, which is 10 yards below his barometer, is 76 yards above the level of the sea; I make the last mentioned lake 81 yards above the level of the sea, from barometrical observations; but if I have made an error by determining *Kendal* 5 yards too high, the results of our observations will be reconciled*.

Page

* The height of the following places above the level of the sea have been determined as under; the observations with the barometer were made by myself, and those with the theodolite by Mr. *Croftswaite*.

| | From barom. obs. | From the theodolite. |
|--|------------------|----------------------|
| <i>Windermere lake</i> | 26 yards. | — |
| <i>Dunmail-raife</i> , barrow of stones in the boundary of <i>Cumberland</i> and <i>Westmorland</i> | 245 — | 275. |
| <i>Leathes lake</i> | 171 — | 182. |

My

manner by the united agency of magnetism and electricity.

It appears then, that the disturbance of the needle during an *aurora* equally countenances the conclusions drawn in the last section, and the hypothesis adopted in this; and it may be accounted for on the hypothesis, as follows.

The beams of the *aurora*, being magnetic, will have their magnetism weakened, destroyed, or inverted, *pro tempore*, by the several electric shocks they receive during an *aurora*; or perhaps the temporary dispersion and diffusion of the magnetic matter thereby, may considerably alter its influence; when, therefore, the alterations on each side of the magnetic meridian do not balance each other, the consequence will be a disturbance of the needle*.

B b

In

* I conceive that a beam may have its magnetism inverted, and exist so for a time, because the repulsion, acting longitudinally upon it, will only impel it in that direction, and not turn it round; just as the north pole of a magnet may be applied to the north pole of a magnetic needle, without turning it round, by keeping the magnet exactly in the same line with the needle, and thus making the needle act upon the centre. And I further conceive, that when the beam is restored to its natural position of the north pole downward, it is effected, not by inverting the beam, wholly as a beam, (for this is never observed in an *aurora*) but by inverting the constituent particles, which may easily be admitted of a fluid.

flashes, or *beams*, blended together, owing to the situation of the observer relative to them.

These distinctions, and the terms appropriated for them, must be kept in view, in attending to the following phenomena.

PHENOMENON I.

The beams of the *aurora borealis* appear, at all places alike, to be arches of great circles of the sphere, with the eye in the centre, and these arches if prolonged upwards would all meet in one point.

This is conformable to my own observations, and to all the accounts I have seen of the *aurora*.

PHENOMENON II.

The rainbow-like arches all cross the magnetic meridian at right angles; when two or more appear at once, they are concentric, and tend to the magnetic east and west; also, the broad arch of the *horizontal light* tends to the magnetic east and west, and is bisected by the magnetic meridian; and when the *aurora* extends over any part of the hemisphere, whether great or small, the line separating the illuminated part of the hemisphere from the clear part, is half the circumference of a great circle, crossing the magnetic meridian at right angles, and terminating
Z in

Page 29.—The greatest heat experienced for the last 5 years, at Kendal, was on the 11th of August 1792; but the heat of the present year, 1793, exceeded; the thermometer in the shade was $83^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$ on the 11th, and 84° on the 15th of July.

Page 39.—There is a great discordance in the height of *Skiddaw*, as determined by the observations of different persons, I have remarked that Mr *Croftswaite* made it 1050 yards above *Derwent lake*, I find since that Mr *Donald* made it 1090 yards above the sea, and 958 above *Bosenthwaite lake*. Mr. *Croftswaite*, by a linear admeasurement, determines its height 1000 yards above *Derwent lake*.—On the 26th of August, 1793, I attempted its height by the barometer, for which purpose the following observations were made.

At 3h 30m P M the barometer upon the summit of *Skiddaw*, when the proper allowance for the rise of the mercury in the reservoir was made.
stood at - - - - - 26.79 inches.

Mr. *Croftswaite's* barometer at *Keswick*, allowing for the small difference of the barometers when together, at the same time, stood at - - 29.715—

A detached thermometer above was, in the shade, - 46° —

A detached thermometer below was, in the shade, - 60° —

Now,

My observations were taken both in going to and returning from *Keswick*, and compared with nearly contemporary observations at *Kendal* and *Keswick*; at the former time the air was dry, and at the latter moist: the elevations were found something less by the later observations, but the difference was only 2 yards in *Latibus lake* and 9 in *Dunmail-rigg*.

Now, by applying the theorem at page 81, we find the elevation of the upper barometer above the lower $945\frac{1}{2}$ yards; whence, adding $10\frac{1}{4}$ yards, we get the height of *Skiddaw* above *Derwent lake* = $956\frac{1}{4}$ yards, and its height above the sea comes out $1037\frac{1}{4}$ yards.—It had been a good deal of rain on the morning of that day, and the clouds were just broken off at the time of the observations, the air remaining still very soft; from which circumstance I am inclined to think that the height above determined is rather too little; for I have found by repeated observations upon a hill 310 yards high, that the heights are found less by the theorem as the air is softer, *ceteris paribus*: I think therefore we may conclude *Skiddaw* to be nearly 1000 yards above *Derwent lake*, agreeable to Mr. *Croftswaite*'s last measurement, till its height can be more exactly ascertained by a repetition of observations*.

AFTER

* Mr. *Croftswaite* makes the height of *Lattrig*, another mountain in the neighbourhood of *Keswick*, to be 319 yards above *Derwent lake*: by observations on the barometer the above mentioned day, I found its height 312 yards, which, for the reason assigned above, is probably too little.

Helvellyn is a mountain close by the road leading from *Kendal* to *Keswick*, about 8 miles from the latter place; it has always justly been considered higher than *Skiddaw*. On the 27th of August I made the following observations to determine its height.

| | |
|--|---------------------------|
| At 1h 30m P. M. barometer at the summit, corrected as above, | 26.69. |
| Barometer below, 10 yards above <i>Leathes lake</i> , | 29.39. |
| A detached thermometer at the summit was | $42^{\circ}\frac{1}{4}$. |
| A detached thermometer below was | 54. |
| | From |

AFTER I had observed the *aurora borealis* to disturb the needle so greatly, as is related in the *aduenda* to the observations on that head, I conjectured, *a priori*, that thunder-storms would do the same; accordingly, I watched the needle for a considerable time during the only thunder-storm we had at *Kendal* in the summer of 1793, namely, on the evening of the 3d of August; but, far from perceiving any unusual fluctuation, I could not discover the needle was perceptibly disturbed all the while, and it continued at the same station the next morning.

On the state of Vapour in the Atmosphere, &c.—

See page 134, and following.

AFTER making some experiments upon the effects of the condensation of atmospheric air, in a glass vessel, by means of a syringe, from which I find that repeated condensation produces a deposition of water upon the inside of the glass, and repeated rarefaction removes the same; also, having

From which the elevation of the upper barometer above the lower comes out 869½ yards; to which adding 171 and 10, we get the height of *Helvellyn* above the sea = 1050½ yards. But it should be observed the state of the air was still more moist than when I was upon *Skiddaw*, and the observation at top was taken during a shower; from which it is probable the height of *Helvellyn* above the sea is nearly 1100 yards. Mr *Donald* makes it 1108 above the sea.—About 200 yards below the summit there is a very fine spring, from which a large stream of water descends all the year round, with little variation in quantity at the different seasons, as my guide informed me; its temperature I found to be 38°.

having made some experiments upon the effect of heat on water thrown into the *vacuum* of a common barometer, which tend to confirm those the result of which is given at page 134,—I am confirmed in the opinion, that *the vapour of water (and probably of most other liquids*) exists at all times in the atmosphere, and is capable of bearing any known degree of cold without a total condensation, and that the vapour so existing is one and the same thing with steam, or vapour of the temperature of 212° or upwards.* The idea, therefore, that vapour cannot exist in the open atmosphere under the temperature of 212° , unless chymically combined therewith, I consider as erroneous, it has taken its rise from a supposition that *air* pressing upon *vapour* condenses the vapour equally with *vapour* pressing upon *vapour*, a supposition we have no right to assume, and which I apprehend will plainly appear to be contradictory to reason, and unwarranted by facts, for, when a particle of vapour exists between two particles of air, let their equal and opposite pressures upon it be what they may, they cannot bring it nearer to another particle of vapour, without which no condensation can take place, all other circumstances being the same; and it has never been proved that the vapour in a receiver from which the air has been exhausted is precipitated upon the admission of perfectly dry air. Hence, then, we ought to conclude, till the con-

D d

trary

* Dr. *Priestley* observes in the fifth volume of his Experiments, page 225, that quicksilver evaporates not only in *vacuo* but when exposed to the atmosphere.

trary can be proved, that *the condensation of vapour exposed to the common air, does not in any manner depend upon the pressure of the air.*

All the facts, however, conspire to prove that the *temperature* of the air bears a relation to the condensation of vapour, thus, the utmost force which vapour of 212° can exert, is equivalent to the weight of 30 inches of mercury, and any greater force than this, acting upon vapour alone of that temperature, will condense the whole into water, and, if the temperature be less, then the utmost force or spring of vapour is less, as is indicated by the table in page 134; and no doubt as the utmost force decreases, the utmost density will decrease also, though probably not in the same ratio. Hence, then, atmospheric air, saturated with vapour, is such wherein the vapour, considered abstractedly from the air in which it is diffused, is at its utmost density for the temperature; in such case, if a quantity of atmospheric air and vapour be taken, and mechanically condensed, a portion of the vapour will be condensed into water, and give off heat; on the contrary, if it be expanded, or, which amounts to the same thing, if a quantity be taken out of a receiver, the remainder will have its capacity for vapour increased, as has been already observed.

Though the pressure of the air does not promote the condensation of vapour, yet when the pressure is removed, evaporation is promoted; for under the receiver of an air-pump we find
that

that the vapour from the wet leather rises as fast as it can be pumped out, when the rarefaction has proceeded to a certain degree.

In order the more to illustrate and confirm the notion of vapour here laid down, we shall now attempt to explain several facts, which have been considered as involving difficulties, and we believe some of them have never been accounted for by others.

Dr. *Alexander*, in his *Experimental Essays*, page 102, informs us, that from some experiments he was induced to think, that blowing upon the bulb of a thermometer with a pair of hand-bellows would cool it, but upon trial found it was always heated 1 or more degrees by the operation.—Now, if a thermometer that has just been dipped in water of the same temperature as the air, be blown with a pair of hand-bellows as above, it will be cooled several degrees. These two facts I have proved frequently, from experiment.—Again, Dr. *Darwin* (see the note, page 136) found that air having been for some time condensed, upon rushing out against the bulb of a thermometer, cooled it several degrees, and a dew was deposited upon the bulb.

The reason of these apparently discordant facts may be explained thus: the condensation of vapour in a pair of hand-bellows will precipitate a portion of the infused vapour, which gives off its heat to the air; and thus the temperature of the

air in the bellows being increased, that of the thermometer, exposed to the current, will be increased accordingly. In the second instance, the water on the bulb of the thermometer being exposed to the current of air, quickly evaporates, and at the same time absorbs the necessary heat from the quicksilver. But in the third instance the heat consequent to the condensation was suffered to escape, whilst the condensed vapour or water remained in the air-gun; the air rushing out was therefore of the same temperature as the surrounding air, and probably a great portion of the condensed vapour remained mechanically mixed therewith; a deposition of water upon the bulb of the thermometer was of course unavoidable, and this being resolved into vapour by its exposition, reduced the temperature of the thermometer.

In the Philosophical Transactions for 1777, there is a very interesting series of experiments shewing the effects of vapour in the receiver of an air-pump, when the air is exhausted; the experiments were made by *Edward Nairne*, F. R. S. upon a pump on Mr. *Smeaton's* construction. He used two gages, one of which was the common barometer gage, which was of course an accurate measure of the force or elasticity of the medium of air or vapour within the receiver; the other, called the *pear gage*, from its shape, consisted of a glass tube, capacious in the middle, and ending in a narrow neck, which

was

was close; the other, or open end, was, by a contrivance for the purpose, let into a basin of mercury before the air from without was suffered to enter, and upon its admission the quicksilver was forced into the gage; the space occupied by the air being then compared with the whole capacity of the gage, gave the rarefaction of the permanent elastic fluid or air.—The chief facts observed were the following,

1. When the pump-plate leather was soaked in water, and the barrel of the pump well cleared of moisture, then, after working the pump for 10 minutes, the rarefaction indicated by the pear gage was very great, and exceeded what was observed in any other circumstance, whilst that indicated by the barometer gage was often not $\frac{1}{100}$ th part as great as the other; also, it was observed that the rarefaction by the pear gage was *less* every time the experiment was repeated, but that of the barometer gage was always the *same* at the same time.

2. When the pump-plate leather was soaked in water mixed with spirit of wine, the rarefaction by both gages was less than in the former case; but the results in other respects were similar.

3. The effects of different temperatures of the air upon the rarefaction were as follow:

Pump-plate leather being soaked in water.

Air in the room 46°—barometer gage 84—pear gage 20000.
 ————— 57 ————— 56 ————— 16000.

Pump-plate

Pump-plate leather being soaked in water mixed with spirit of wine.

Air in the room 46° —barometer gage 76—pear gage 8000.
 ————— 57 ————— 49 ————— 1200.

4. When the leathers of the *piston* were soaked in water, the two gages nearly corresponded; but the utmost rarefaction in this circumstance was very small, being, for instance,

In one pump — barometer gage 37—pear gage 38.

In another pump ————— 34 ————— 37.

5. When the pump, &c. were dry, the barometer gage was sometimes lower after working the pump 5 minutes, than after the operation was continued 5 minutes longer.

6. When the pump and plate were both dry, and the receiver cemented on to the pump-plate, the two gages nearly agreed, the rarefaction by both being about 600, in *damp* weather; but in *dry* weather, and in a still greater degree when a quantity of vitriolic acid was in the receiver, (which was always found to gain weight by such its exposure) the barometer gage indicated a greater rarefaction than the pear gage.

These facts, some of which the ingenious artist who made the experiments accounted for, seem most or all of them capable of a satisfactory explanation upon the theory of vapour we are here maintaining.—When the pump-plate leather is soaked in any liquid, and the pressure is so far diminished that the liquid boils, or turns into vapour, it is plain the pressure can be no further diminished;

diminished; and in such case, when the pump is wrought, it must draw each time a portion of the remaining air along with the vapour, and thus the air in the receiver admits of a diminution almost *ad infinitum*, and vapour generated instantaneously supplies the place of the air withdrawn; when air is let in, the vapour in the pear gage is condensed, and there remains nothing but the small portion of air, with its saturating portion of vapour, at the top of the gage.—The reason why the repetition of the experiment decreased the rarefaction by the pear gage, was, that the frequent condensations of air and vapour in the barrel of the pump must have produced a deposition of water there, by which the effect was sooner at its *ne plus ultra*; for, when the vacuum of the barrel is not perfect, the quantity drawn from the receiver in a given time must be less than otherwise. I have no doubt if the experiments had been repeated often enough, the leather of the piston and the valves would have been in effect soaked with water, and the result as stated in the 4th fact: in this case, as soon as the spring of the air in the receiver is weakened to a certain degree, working the pump does not avail, because the vapour in the barrel, together with the resistance of the valves, is just sufficient to counteract the spring of the air within; hence the rarefaction by the pear gage is then scarcely greater than by the barometer gage.

Experience proves that spirit of wine rises sooner into vapour than water; consequently the rarefaction

rarefaction by the pear gage, when the pump is wrought a ^{given} time, must be less than when water is used. Also, it follows *a priori*, that the cooler the circumambient air, other circumstances being the same, the greater must the rarefaction be by both gages.

When by long pumping a quantity of vapour is collected in the barrel of the pump, I conceive a portion of it may, during the operation, escape again into the receiver, this will account for the 5th fact.

I do not see how the 6th fact can be explained without supposing that the elasticity of dry air, when greatly expanded, decreases in a greater proportion than its density; it is true that the increase of cold in the receiver, and the less vapour there is in the air at first, the more will the rarefaction indicated by the barometer gage exceed that of the pear gage; for, it cannot be reasonably supposed that when the rarefaction is at its utmost degree, the proportion of vapour to air in the receiver is no greater than at first; I conceive, therefore, that the air condensed in the pear gage is always saturated with vapour, unless perhaps when the vitriolic acid is in the receiver, and of course its bulk, *cæteris paribus*, greater than before: but this alone is not sufficient to account for the observed differences of the gages.

THE END.

